

1
00:00:00,000 --> 00:00:01,260
OK.

2
00:00:01,260 --> 00:00:02,688
You telling me
when you're ready?

3
00:00:02,688 --> 00:00:05,180
We are rolling.

4
00:00:05,180 --> 00:00:06,870
OK.

5
00:00:06,870 --> 00:00:07,670
Good morning.

6
00:00:07,670 --> 00:00:08,400
Morning.

7
00:00:08,400 --> 00:00:11,910
This is the United States
Holocaust Memorial Museum

8
00:00:11,910 --> 00:00:18,270
interview with Mr. Gerald
Liebenau on September 12, 2010,

9
00:00:18,270 --> 00:00:20,540
taking place here
at the museum--

10
00:00:20,540 --> 00:00:21,570
(WHISPERING) 2012.

11
00:00:21,570 --> 00:00:22,650
--2012.

12
00:00:22,650 --> 00:00:23,308
Yes.

13

00:00:23,308 --> 00:00:24,100
Did I say it right?

14
00:00:24,100 --> 00:00:24,600
No.

15
00:00:24,600 --> 00:00:25,530
Let me repeat it.

16
00:00:25,530 --> 00:00:26,460
OK.

17
00:00:26,460 --> 00:00:27,600
Good morning.

18
00:00:27,600 --> 00:00:30,570
This is the United States
Holocaust Memorial Museum

19
00:00:30,570 --> 00:00:36,840
interview with Mr. Gerald
Liebenau on September 12, 2012,

20
00:00:36,840 --> 00:00:41,130
here at the museum in the
Rubinstein Auditorium.

21
00:00:41,130 --> 00:00:43,440
Welcome, Mr. Liebenau,
and thank you

22
00:00:43,440 --> 00:00:44,990
for agreeing to speak with us.

23
00:00:44,990 --> 00:00:46,260
Thank you.

24
00:00:46,260 --> 00:00:48,570
We're going to begin the
interview like we always

25
00:00:48,570 --> 00:00:50,863

do at the beginning.

26

00:00:50,863 --> 00:00:52,530

We're going to want
to know a little bit

27

00:00:52,530 --> 00:00:56,550

about your early life, who
your family was, and so on.

28

00:00:56,550 --> 00:00:59,940

So I shoot out the
first question.

29

00:00:59,940 --> 00:01:00,990

Where were you born?

30

00:01:00,990 --> 00:01:03,090

When were you born?

31

00:01:03,090 --> 00:01:05,890

Tell me a little bit about
your father, your mother,

32

00:01:05,890 --> 00:01:09,210

and any siblings
you might have had.

33

00:01:09,210 --> 00:01:16,530

I was born in Berlin in a place
called Elssholzstrasse, which

34

00:01:16,530 --> 00:01:21,900

is located across a park,
which has something to do

35

00:01:21,900 --> 00:01:23,875

with what happens eventually.

36

00:01:23,875 --> 00:01:26,400

37

00:01:26,400 --> 00:01:33,480
I was born November 30,
1925, and I lived in Berlin

38
00:01:33,480 --> 00:01:42,240
until 1938 when my family
escaped from Germany.

39
00:01:42,240 --> 00:01:45,198
My father was a--

40
00:01:45,198 --> 00:01:47,826

41
00:01:47,826 --> 00:01:51,150
at that time, was
working in textiles.

42
00:01:51,150 --> 00:01:53,850
He was also born
in Berlin, as was

43
00:01:53,850 --> 00:01:59,250
his grandfather, and probably
generations beyond that.

44
00:01:59,250 --> 00:02:06,510
And he was in the army in World
War I. He was a machine gunner

45
00:02:06,510 --> 00:02:12,630
and spent four
years in the army.

46
00:02:12,630 --> 00:02:18,420
He survived without
any injury, but he

47
00:02:18,420 --> 00:02:21,120
did suffer from dysentery
and almost died,

48
00:02:21,120 --> 00:02:24,450

but survived obviously.

49

00:02:24,450 --> 00:02:28,830

He fought in both
the Eastern part--

50

00:02:28,830 --> 00:02:30,870

that was in the Russian sector--

51

00:02:30,870 --> 00:02:34,590

as well as the Western Front.

52

00:02:34,590 --> 00:02:42,960

And he was a very
patriotic German

53

00:02:42,960 --> 00:02:45,810

and was highly decorated
at the end of the war

54

00:02:45,810 --> 00:02:47,430

for his achievements.

55

00:02:47,430 --> 00:02:51,750

Do you remember some of the
decorations that he got?

56

00:02:51,750 --> 00:02:56,220

He earned the Iron Cross from
the first and second class,

57

00:02:56,220 --> 00:02:59,160

and must've done some outstand--
he never talked about the war.

58

00:02:59,160 --> 00:03:03,060

The only thing I know about
him was from a military pass,

59

00:03:03,060 --> 00:03:07,920

which is a little booklet that
soldiers have in which all

60

00:03:07,920 --> 00:03:09,390
of their battles are described.

61

00:03:09,390 --> 00:03:13,950
Every battle that the unit
that he was in participating in

62

00:03:13,950 --> 00:03:15,750
was identified.

63

00:03:15,750 --> 00:03:18,810
And I was able to put all
this on a map one day,

64

00:03:18,810 --> 00:03:23,550
and I saw that he indeed
fought in offense.

65

00:03:23,550 --> 00:03:28,710
He was also-- before
he went into the war,

66

00:03:28,710 --> 00:03:32,230
he was a window decorator.

67

00:03:32,230 --> 00:03:38,100
He was apprenticed at one of the
large Berlin department stores.

68

00:03:38,100 --> 00:03:40,020
Do you remember the name?

69

00:03:40,020 --> 00:03:48,140
Well, it was probably Tietz,
one of the Hermann Tietz.

70

00:03:48,140 --> 00:03:50,670
And he was quite
good in this field.

71

00:03:50,670 --> 00:03:58,350
But after the war when

he finally was relieved,

72

00:03:58,350 --> 00:04:00,990

he decided he would
change his trade,

73

00:04:00,990 --> 00:04:02,250

and I'll go into that later.

74

00:04:02,250 --> 00:04:03,070

OK.

75

00:04:03,070 --> 00:04:08,190

While he was in the
army, he was stationed

76

00:04:08,190 --> 00:04:13,155

in an occupation
force in Estonia

77

00:04:13,155 --> 00:04:19,200

in what was then Revel, now
Tallinn, capital of the state.

78

00:04:19,200 --> 00:04:21,000

And he was in uniform.

79

00:04:21,000 --> 00:04:24,300

And I only assume
that the occupation

80

00:04:24,300 --> 00:04:29,130

at least in that part of the
world was quite peaceful.

81

00:04:29,130 --> 00:04:31,770

No one seemed to mind
that he was in uniform.

82

00:04:31,770 --> 00:04:35,250

He went to Jewish
services on Friday night.

83

00:04:35,250 --> 00:04:40,380

And at the end of the service,
an elderly man came up to him

84

00:04:40,380 --> 00:04:44,310

and invited him to come to
dinner at his home, which

85

00:04:44,310 --> 00:04:46,560

was done I guess
for Jewish soldiers

86

00:04:46,560 --> 00:04:49,800

when they go to services.

87

00:04:49,800 --> 00:04:54,780

There he met a young girl.

88

00:04:54,780 --> 00:04:59,155

He was born in 18--

89

00:04:59,155 --> 00:05:03,930

1889, and my mother was born--

90

00:05:03,930 --> 00:05:05,070

no, he was born--

91

00:05:05,070 --> 00:05:08,370

my mother was born in 1898.

92

00:05:08,370 --> 00:05:09,370

That can get confusing.

93

00:05:09,370 --> 00:05:12,720

It can be confusing, but
it does turn out that way.

94

00:05:12,720 --> 00:05:15,810

He was obviously a little
bit older than she.

95

00:05:15,810 --> 00:05:18,520

But they apparently
fell in love.

96

00:05:18,520 --> 00:05:24,500

And while I've never heard him
talk about it or my mother,

97

00:05:24,500 --> 00:05:27,720

there were letters that I
saw that he had written.

98

00:05:27,720 --> 00:05:30,660

I should add that he was
an avid letter writer.

99

00:05:30,660 --> 00:05:35,520

He eventually learned
to type with one finger

100

00:05:35,520 --> 00:05:37,740

and was quite good at it.

101

00:05:37,740 --> 00:05:42,090

And everything he typed,
he made a carbon copy

102

00:05:42,090 --> 00:05:45,360

so that I'll now have
volumes of his letters

103

00:05:45,360 --> 00:05:49,740

which describe almost anything
that ever happened to him.

104

00:05:49,740 --> 00:05:51,160

The war years are not there.

105

00:05:51,160 --> 00:05:54,450

The war years of
World War I, that is,

106

00:05:54,450 --> 00:05:57,600

were not in any of his letters.

107

00:05:57,600 --> 00:06:00,060

But there was a
postcard, which he

108

00:06:00,060 --> 00:06:05,040

had sent to his then
sweetheart in Tallinn.

109

00:06:05,040 --> 00:06:07,770

Probably from Berlin,
which he bemoans

110

00:06:07,770 --> 00:06:10,070

the fact that he is all alone.

111

00:06:10,070 --> 00:06:13,830

And he drew a picture of an
umbrella standing-- leaning

112

00:06:13,830 --> 00:06:18,600

against a fence of the house
that apparently lived in.

113

00:06:18,600 --> 00:06:20,565

And he is as lonely
as the umbrella.

114

00:06:20,565 --> 00:06:21,570

[LAUGHS]

115

00:06:21,570 --> 00:06:24,270

How could that not melt
somebody's heart, you know?

116

00:06:24,270 --> 00:06:26,070

Exactly.

117

00:06:26,070 --> 00:06:28,300

My mother was studying piano.

118

00:06:28,300 --> 00:06:35,970

She studied in Tallinn, and
then went to St. Petersburg.

119

00:06:35,970 --> 00:06:38,117

And when the revolution began--

120

00:06:38,117 --> 00:06:39,950

You're talking about
the Russian revolution.

121

00:06:39,950 --> 00:06:43,730

--Russian revolution began,
my grandmother insisted

122

00:06:43,730 --> 00:06:46,170

she come home, and she did.

123

00:06:46,170 --> 00:06:48,390

And then-- and this
becomes so mysterious.

124

00:06:48,390 --> 00:06:51,930

She ended up going to Berlin.

125

00:06:51,930 --> 00:06:55,070

She said she went
there to study,

126

00:06:55,070 --> 00:06:57,600

and then she explained
how one day she

127

00:06:57,600 --> 00:07:01,500

was walking on
Potsdamer Platz, which

128

00:07:01,500 --> 00:07:04,470

is sort of the equivalent
of Times Square,

129

00:07:04,470 --> 00:07:06,740

and happened to

bump into my father.

130
00:07:06,740 --> 00:07:09,990
And that obviously
is a made-up story,

131
00:07:09,990 --> 00:07:13,410
but that's as far as
I could get from her.

132
00:07:13,410 --> 00:07:15,050
They were married, and--

133
00:07:15,050 --> 00:07:21,330

134
00:07:21,330 --> 00:07:23,290
What was your
mother's maiden name?

135
00:07:23,290 --> 00:07:24,810
Her name was Organitsky.

136
00:07:24,810 --> 00:07:27,450
And what is her first name?

137
00:07:27,450 --> 00:07:29,940
Well, Helene is her first name.

138
00:07:29,940 --> 00:07:32,220
She was also known as Lola.

139
00:07:32,220 --> 00:07:35,150
My father's explanation was
that he had so many girlfriends,

140
00:07:35,150 --> 00:07:37,180
he came up with
all the same name.

141
00:07:37,180 --> 00:07:40,200
So Lola was the name that

he picked for her as well,

142

00:07:40,200 --> 00:07:42,630
and she became known as
Lola throughout her life.

143

00:07:42,630 --> 00:07:44,028
[LAUGHS]

144

00:07:44,028 --> 00:07:45,430

145

00:07:45,430 --> 00:07:48,850
They had a very happy marriage.

146

00:07:48,850 --> 00:07:50,370
Were you the oldest child?

147

00:07:50,370 --> 00:07:52,830
I was first born, yes.

148

00:07:52,830 --> 00:07:56,760
My sister is five years younger.

149

00:07:56,760 --> 00:07:58,110
And when--

150

00:07:58,110 --> 00:07:58,930
What is her name?

151

00:07:58,930 --> 00:08:05,320
When she was born, we moved
from first [? domain ?]

152

00:08:05,320 --> 00:08:11,802
to another section
of Schoneberg.

153

00:08:11,802 --> 00:08:13,325
And that's where I grew up.

154

00:08:13,325 --> 00:08:17,220

So you grew up in the
center of Berlin almost.

155

00:08:17,220 --> 00:08:21,290

It was not far from
Kurfürstendamm.

156

00:08:21,290 --> 00:08:26,577

Bayerischer Platz is-- there
were no Jewish districts

157

00:08:26,577 --> 00:08:28,410

in Berlin, but there
were places where there

158

00:08:28,410 --> 00:08:30,840

may be more Jews than not.

159

00:08:30,840 --> 00:08:37,020

There was a Jewish
textile section

160

00:08:37,020 --> 00:08:40,409

in Berlin, which
was quite active.

161

00:08:40,409 --> 00:08:42,539

And that's where
my father ended up.

162

00:08:42,539 --> 00:08:44,490

He decided that being
a window trimmer

163

00:08:44,490 --> 00:08:47,760

is not a job that a man when
he gets older can perform,

164

00:08:47,760 --> 00:08:50,880

because he's standing in
a window all day long,

165

00:08:50,880 --> 00:08:53,690
and it's very hard
on the body and it's

166
00:08:53,690 --> 00:08:55,665
hot in the summer and
cold in the winter,

167
00:08:55,665 --> 00:08:57,180
and that's not
something he wanted

168
00:08:57,180 --> 00:08:59,760
to do for the rest of his life.

169
00:08:59,760 --> 00:09:01,440
Ironically, that's
exactly what he

170
00:09:01,440 --> 00:09:03,700
did through the
rest of his life,

171
00:09:03,700 --> 00:09:06,600
but that was after he
came to the United States.

172
00:09:06,600 --> 00:09:10,800
While in Germany, he was
attracted to the textile

173
00:09:10,800 --> 00:09:13,380
business because
his brother-in-law,

174
00:09:13,380 --> 00:09:17,850
who my, his sister's husband--

175
00:09:17,850 --> 00:09:19,500
From the Liebenau side.

176
00:09:19,500 --> 00:09:21,720
--on the Liebenau side.

177
00:09:21,720 --> 00:09:26,190
His name was [? Hershaft, ?]
now known as Hartley.

178
00:09:26,190 --> 00:09:29,170
They were well off.

179
00:09:29,170 --> 00:09:30,750
I mean, they were
considered to be

180
00:09:30,750 --> 00:09:33,490
the wealthy part of the family.

181
00:09:33,490 --> 00:09:38,280
And my father was able
to apprentice or get

182
00:09:38,280 --> 00:09:42,420
a job with his mother-in-law
and eventually open up

183
00:09:42,420 --> 00:09:43,630
his own store.

184
00:09:43,630 --> 00:09:45,220
He had textiles.

185
00:09:45,220 --> 00:09:47,390
Oh, your father had
a textile store.

186
00:09:47,390 --> 00:09:50,280
Textile store in
which he imported

187
00:09:50,280 --> 00:09:55,240
textiles from London or
England and Czechoslovakia,

188
00:09:55,240 --> 00:09:57,390

which is also something
that was important.

189
00:09:57,390 --> 00:10:00,170
Would this have been all
kinds of textiles, both

190
00:10:00,170 --> 00:10:04,470
for furniture and furnishings
as well as for clothing?

191
00:10:04,470 --> 00:10:06,300
I believe it was clothing.

192
00:10:06,300 --> 00:10:09,400
I'm not sure about that,
but I think it was clothing.

193
00:10:09,400 --> 00:10:12,470
That's what seemed
to be the main thing.

194
00:10:12,470 --> 00:10:14,685
Can you tell me--

195
00:10:14,685 --> 00:10:15,810
well, I have two questions.

196
00:10:15,810 --> 00:10:17,900
One of them you
anticipated and answered

197
00:10:17,900 --> 00:10:22,640
in some way, which was what you
knew of your father's war years

198
00:10:22,640 --> 00:10:23,920
and of his family life.

199
00:10:23,920 --> 00:10:25,340
Had he told you stories?

200

00:10:25,340 --> 00:10:26,120
And you say, no.

201
00:10:26,120 --> 00:10:27,390
He never talked of it.

202
00:10:27,390 --> 00:10:31,370
And yet you seem to know
quite a bit about what

203
00:10:31,370 --> 00:10:33,560
his early years were like.

204
00:10:33,560 --> 00:10:35,270
How did you find out?

205
00:10:35,270 --> 00:10:44,300
Well, these are at best side
remarks he might have made.

206
00:10:44,300 --> 00:10:46,160
Some of his letters,
of course, do give me

207
00:10:46,160 --> 00:10:48,550
some insight at what happened.

208
00:10:48,550 --> 00:10:52,222
But there was never
any session with him

209
00:10:52,222 --> 00:10:53,930
where I would sit
down, say, now, tell me

210
00:10:53,930 --> 00:10:58,235
about the war years, even after
I became a soldier myself.

211
00:10:58,235 --> 00:11:01,100

212

00:11:01,100 --> 00:11:03,740
He would tell me
little bits and pieces

213
00:11:03,740 --> 00:11:06,530
about his experience,
which I guess was

214
00:11:06,530 --> 00:11:09,620
meant to teach me how to be--

215
00:11:09,620 --> 00:11:11,900
how to take care of myself.

216
00:11:11,900 --> 00:11:15,020
It so happened I also became
a heavy machine gunner, which

217
00:11:15,020 --> 00:11:17,750
was in the family, I guess.

218
00:11:17,750 --> 00:11:19,760
But it's completely
by coincidence, huh?

219
00:11:19,760 --> 00:11:21,560
Completely by coincidence, yes.

220
00:11:21,560 --> 00:11:23,210
I can talk about that later on.

221
00:11:23,210 --> 00:11:23,910
Yeah.

222
00:11:23,910 --> 00:11:24,580
Yeah.

223
00:11:24,580 --> 00:11:35,660
But my-- so my family
consisted of my mother's family

224
00:11:35,660 --> 00:11:40,250

in Estonia, which
was her two brothers.

225
00:11:40,250 --> 00:11:43,405
One was a doctor and the
other was an engineer.

226
00:11:43,405 --> 00:11:51,900
And my grandfather
was in the hops and--

227
00:11:51,900 --> 00:11:53,415
what's beer made of?

228
00:11:53,415 --> 00:11:53,915
Brewing?

229
00:11:53,915 --> 00:11:56,130
Ah, yeah, hops.

230
00:11:56,130 --> 00:11:57,140
So he was a brewer?

231
00:11:57,140 --> 00:11:57,640
Yeah.

232
00:11:57,640 --> 00:11:58,640
No, he was not a brewer.

233
00:11:58,640 --> 00:12:00,685
He was importing just the--

234
00:12:00,685 --> 00:12:01,760
The grain.

235
00:12:01,760 --> 00:12:02,790
The grain, yes.

236
00:12:02,790 --> 00:12:04,570
And so that was his job.

237

00:12:04,570 --> 00:12:06,210
That's what I understand.

238
00:12:06,210 --> 00:12:09,300
He must have done well,
because we visited him

239
00:12:09,300 --> 00:12:11,520
about three or four times.

240
00:12:11,520 --> 00:12:13,100
Do you have memories
of being there?

241
00:12:13,100 --> 00:12:13,600
Oh, yes.

242
00:12:13,600 --> 00:12:18,520
I have pictures of his
dacha, which was quite large,

243
00:12:18,520 --> 00:12:21,690
and looked very prosperous.

244
00:12:21,690 --> 00:12:30,200
He used to-- he had that
in a seaside resort called

245
00:12:30,200 --> 00:12:34,200
[? Narva-Jõesuu ?], which had
a lovely beach and was right

246
00:12:34,200 --> 00:12:35,700
on the Baltic.

247
00:12:35,700 --> 00:12:39,990
And we spent a lot of
time swimming there.

248
00:12:39,990 --> 00:12:45,210
That was one of the pleasant
memories I have of his being--

249

00:12:45,210 --> 00:12:46,710

What was the language
that you spoke

250

00:12:46,710 --> 00:12:48,590

with your maternal grandparents?

251

00:12:48,590 --> 00:12:52,410

In her family, German and
Russian were the language.

252

00:12:52,410 --> 00:12:56,580

She does speak Estonian,
but I doubt very much--

253

00:12:56,580 --> 00:12:59,610

I think she once said that's
only spoken by the maids,

254

00:12:59,610 --> 00:13:02,100

but that's a very
nasty comment to make.

255

00:13:02,100 --> 00:13:02,970

[LAUGHS]

256

00:13:02,970 --> 00:13:07,200

Well, it's also-- you know,
it was the social structure

257

00:13:07,200 --> 00:13:07,800

at the time.

258

00:13:07,800 --> 00:13:11,940

It was social structure,
and German was the language

259

00:13:11,940 --> 00:13:14,640

of the culture and educated.

260

00:13:14,640 --> 00:13:18,390

Russian was also considered

a major language.

261

00:13:18,390 --> 00:13:20,210

So she was fluent in
Russian and German.

262

00:13:20,210 --> 00:13:25,410

And I noticed also she
spoke French at one point.

263

00:13:25,410 --> 00:13:29,548

She had a musical ear, and
languages just flowed into her.

264

00:13:29,548 --> 00:13:31,590

The moment she stepped
foot in the United States,

265

00:13:31,590 --> 00:13:32,340

she spoke English.

266

00:13:32,340 --> 00:13:33,480

[LAUGHS]

267

00:13:33,480 --> 00:13:34,558

That's amazing.

268

00:13:34,558 --> 00:13:35,850

There are people who have that.

269

00:13:35,850 --> 00:13:39,190

And my father has
totally opposite,

270

00:13:39,190 --> 00:13:41,175

which is to say my problem.

271

00:13:41,175 --> 00:13:43,790

My language abilities
are very limited,

272

00:13:43,790 --> 00:13:46,560

and I don't learn
languages easily.

273
00:13:46,560 --> 00:13:50,820
But at home in Berlin, German
was how you spoke, yes?

274
00:13:50,820 --> 00:13:51,870
Only German, yes.

275
00:13:51,870 --> 00:13:53,520
There was no other
language spoken, no.

276
00:13:53,520 --> 00:13:56,220

277
00:13:56,220 --> 00:14:01,590
I wanted to step back a
minute and ask two questions.

278
00:14:01,590 --> 00:14:04,860
One, which is, do
you have any earliest

279
00:14:04,860 --> 00:14:09,930
memories from your childhood
that you can recall?

280
00:14:09,930 --> 00:14:16,475
Well, I was a fairly
pampered child.

281
00:14:16,475 --> 00:14:18,280
My parents took good care of me.

282
00:14:18,280 --> 00:14:21,090
I remember my first
day in school.

283
00:14:21,090 --> 00:14:25,540
I had one of those cornucopias.

284

00:14:25,540 --> 00:14:28,380

You mean like a real
basket of cornucopia?

285

00:14:28,380 --> 00:14:33,240

It was a large paper--

286

00:14:33,240 --> 00:14:41,430

a large ice cream cone stuffed
with toys and meant to--

287

00:14:41,430 --> 00:14:42,600

and candy.

288

00:14:42,600 --> 00:14:47,520

Candy was the prime
factor in that package

289

00:14:47,520 --> 00:14:50,520

to sweeten school,
your school year.

290

00:14:50,520 --> 00:14:51,880

Well, the currency of children.

291

00:14:51,880 --> 00:14:52,380

Yes.

292

00:14:52,380 --> 00:14:54,550

If cigarettes are the
currency of soldiers,

293

00:14:54,550 --> 00:14:55,860

then candy is the currency--

294

00:14:55,860 --> 00:14:56,460

Exactly.

295

00:14:56,460 --> 00:14:58,530

And it worked.

296

00:14:58,530 --> 00:15:00,400

My school years were very happy.

297

00:15:00,400 --> 00:15:02,920

I began school in
the public school,

298

00:15:02,920 --> 00:15:06,320

which was just a block
down from where we lived.

299

00:15:06,320 --> 00:15:08,310

A long block, but
it was walkable,

300

00:15:08,310 --> 00:15:11,190

and I walked every
day to school.

301

00:15:11,190 --> 00:15:14,610

My teacher was a very kind
man, even though his name

302

00:15:14,610 --> 00:15:19,800

was Zorn, which also is
the name of a Redskin coach

303

00:15:19,800 --> 00:15:21,870

that we had at one time.

304

00:15:21,870 --> 00:15:26,700

But Zorn was not angry,
which is what someone means.

305

00:15:26,700 --> 00:15:29,760

He was a very kind person.

306

00:15:29,760 --> 00:15:33,810

I never had the feeling I was
any different from anyone else.

307

00:15:33,810 --> 00:15:35,850

My integration-- I

played with whoever

308
00:15:35,850 --> 00:15:39,060
was willing to play
cowboys and Indians, which

309
00:15:39,060 --> 00:15:42,930
was the main game of the time.

310
00:15:42,930 --> 00:15:44,980
And it was inspired
by a man named

311
00:15:44,980 --> 00:15:50,130
Karl May, who wrote volumes
and volumes about Indians

312
00:15:50,130 --> 00:15:51,225
and cowboys in America.

313
00:15:51,225 --> 00:15:53,940
And I heard that he never
was in the United States,

314
00:15:53,940 --> 00:15:56,620
but he described it so
beautifully that it must

315
00:15:56,620 --> 00:15:58,800
have been only he that he saw--

316
00:15:58,800 --> 00:16:00,480
what he saw was authentic.

317
00:16:00,480 --> 00:16:04,620
Well, Karl May
exists to this day.

318
00:16:04,620 --> 00:16:06,480
When I went to
school in Germany,

319

00:16:06,480 --> 00:16:08,760
people would tell me
about this great writer

320
00:16:08,760 --> 00:16:12,150
of Indian stories, who-- as an
American, I had never heard.

321
00:16:12,150 --> 00:16:16,200
No, I-- every child was--

322
00:16:16,200 --> 00:16:17,800
Excuse-- excuse us for a second.

323
00:16:17,800 --> 00:16:19,500
We're getting noise
from the hall.

324
00:16:19,500 --> 00:16:21,210
OK.

325
00:16:21,210 --> 00:16:22,988
OK.

326
00:16:22,988 --> 00:16:24,450
[INAUDIBLE]

327
00:16:24,450 --> 00:16:25,680
OK.

328
00:16:25,680 --> 00:16:27,066
Tell me when.

329
00:16:27,066 --> 00:16:29,370
We're good.

330
00:16:29,370 --> 00:16:32,190
Before we go into
school, I wanted

331
00:16:32,190 --> 00:16:36,660
to dwell a little bit

more about your family.

332

00:16:36,660 --> 00:16:38,760

Not only your
mother's and father's

333

00:16:38,760 --> 00:16:41,460

background, but tell me
a little bit about what

334

00:16:41,460 --> 00:16:43,440

their personalities were like.

335

00:16:43,440 --> 00:16:47,430

Who did you feel
closer to, if you did?

336

00:16:47,430 --> 00:16:52,480

And what were they like at home?

337

00:16:52,480 --> 00:16:58,390

My father was a typical
German businessman.

338

00:16:58,390 --> 00:16:59,890

I mean, he would
come home and there

339

00:16:59,890 --> 00:17:02,240

would be dinner on the table.

340

00:17:02,240 --> 00:17:09,966

And my mother was a
typical German housewife.

341

00:17:09,966 --> 00:17:13,660

Her interests were
in playing piano.

342

00:17:13,660 --> 00:17:16,720

We always had a piano, and
she was always practicing.

343

00:17:16,720 --> 00:17:20,410

I can remember those practice sessions seemed to be forever,

344

00:17:20,410 --> 00:17:22,660

and the same things were played over and over again,

345

00:17:22,660 --> 00:17:26,589

and she made the same mistake every time she practiced.

346

00:17:26,589 --> 00:17:28,630

It was--

347

00:17:28,630 --> 00:17:32,290

What is a typical German businessman of the time?

348

00:17:32,290 --> 00:17:36,530

What is a typical German businessman of the time?

349

00:17:36,530 --> 00:17:40,210

Well, the business never went into the home.

350

00:17:40,210 --> 00:17:41,890

He never talked about his business.

351

00:17:41,890 --> 00:17:43,920

But his schedule was very routine.

352

00:17:43,920 --> 00:17:47,890

When he went to work, his mode of transportation

353

00:17:47,890 --> 00:17:52,660

was a motorcycle with a sidecar.

354

00:17:52,660 --> 00:17:57,970
And the sidecar had
two compartments,

355
00:17:57,970 --> 00:17:59,560
and we all fit into that.

356
00:17:59,560 --> 00:18:03,520
My mother, my sister, and
I were back in my father.

357
00:18:03,520 --> 00:18:07,250
And I even have a picture of the
maid being in there somewhere.

358
00:18:07,250 --> 00:18:08,770
We did have maids.

359
00:18:08,770 --> 00:18:10,800
There was a maid who
took care of the house,

360
00:18:10,800 --> 00:18:14,830
so my mother really had
a lot of time to herself.

361
00:18:14,830 --> 00:18:19,350
And she had-- she visited with
people her own age and her--

362
00:18:19,350 --> 00:18:23,650

363
00:18:23,650 --> 00:18:27,910
people with whom she had
relations for many, many years.

364
00:18:27,910 --> 00:18:30,130
She was a sociable person?

365
00:18:30,130 --> 00:18:31,120
She was very sociable.

366

00:18:31,120 --> 00:18:33,210

She was a very sociable,
outgoing person.

367

00:18:33,210 --> 00:18:35,395

And my father was
very supportive.

368

00:18:35,395 --> 00:18:41,140

I have pictures of them going
to masked balls and occasions

369

00:18:41,140 --> 00:18:44,350

where obviously social
life was number one.

370

00:18:44,350 --> 00:18:45,850

And she was always [INAUDIBLE].

371

00:18:45,850 --> 00:18:51,820

She was a very beautiful woman,
and she had a lot of talents.

372

00:18:51,820 --> 00:18:58,780

And so she was
easy to live with.

373

00:18:58,780 --> 00:19:01,120

Were they both approachable?

374

00:19:01,120 --> 00:19:02,920

Yes, my mother
was, and my father

375

00:19:02,920 --> 00:19:06,340

was also, although there
was never much intimacy.

376

00:19:06,340 --> 00:19:09,250

There was enough connection
so that you never

377

00:19:09,250 --> 00:19:11,700
felt that we were
alone or abandoned.

378
00:19:11,700 --> 00:19:13,375
They were very close
to their children.

379
00:19:13,375 --> 00:19:16,030

380
00:19:16,030 --> 00:19:21,250
They did go out by themselves,
and they went skiing

381
00:19:21,250 --> 00:19:22,680
in Czechoslovakia.

382
00:19:22,680 --> 00:19:26,020

383
00:19:26,020 --> 00:19:30,190
And we did take trips to--

384
00:19:30,190 --> 00:19:32,510
all of us together
took trips to Estonia.

385
00:19:32,510 --> 00:19:35,620

386
00:19:35,620 --> 00:19:39,437
And your sister, were you and
your sister close, or were--

387
00:19:39,437 --> 00:19:41,770
because she was a girl and
you were a boy and there were

388
00:19:41,770 --> 00:19:43,300
so many years that you worlds--

389

00:19:43,300 --> 00:19:48,520
I must confess that to this day,
we have a nice relationship.

390
00:19:48,520 --> 00:19:50,950
I mean, she lives
in Connecticut,

391
00:19:50,950 --> 00:19:53,640
and we telephone each
other every week,

392
00:19:53,640 --> 00:19:55,930
and we speak and there's--

393
00:19:55,930 --> 00:19:59,380
but we are different
in many ways.

394
00:19:59,380 --> 00:20:01,292
She's lived in the same
place all her life,

395
00:20:01,292 --> 00:20:02,500
and I was all over the world.

396
00:20:02,500 --> 00:20:05,460

397
00:20:05,460 --> 00:20:10,430
She's married to an
optometrist and she--

398
00:20:10,430 --> 00:20:14,707
they live in a very
small town all her life.

399
00:20:14,707 --> 00:20:16,540
My mother, of course,
was unhappy with that,

400
00:20:16,540 --> 00:20:19,600
because she felt someone

should live in a big city

401

00:20:19,600 --> 00:20:24,460

and should participate in all
the cultural offerings that

402

00:20:24,460 --> 00:20:26,100

were there.

403

00:20:26,100 --> 00:20:28,540

And so in ways,
we were different.

404

00:20:28,540 --> 00:20:29,040

Mm-hmm.

405

00:20:29,040 --> 00:20:37,580

406

00:20:37,580 --> 00:20:41,320

We did travel a little bit to--

407

00:20:41,320 --> 00:20:46,365

I think we were once
in Denmark, seaside.

408

00:20:46,365 --> 00:20:49,250

409

00:20:49,250 --> 00:20:53,570

But nonetheless, my
family's weekend activity

410

00:20:53,570 --> 00:20:55,997

was in a Jewish rowing club.

411

00:20:55,997 --> 00:20:57,330

Tell us a little bit about that.

412

00:20:57,330 --> 00:20:58,663

What was the Jewish rowing club?

413

00:20:58,663 --> 00:21:03,170

The Jewish rowing club
was founded in 1905,

414

00:21:03,170 --> 00:21:06,860

and it consisted of
approximately between 50

415

00:21:06,860 --> 00:21:07,900

and 70 people.

416

00:21:07,900 --> 00:21:11,750

I have a little history of the
club, which I just skimmed over

417

00:21:11,750 --> 00:21:13,020

again.

418

00:21:13,020 --> 00:21:15,470

And it was very active.

419

00:21:15,470 --> 00:21:21,770

They had a number
of rowing boats,

420

00:21:21,770 --> 00:21:24,380

which were used for regattas.

421

00:21:24,380 --> 00:21:26,250

My father was very
active in this,

422

00:21:26,250 --> 00:21:30,470

and he was a very
skilled scullman.

423

00:21:30,470 --> 00:21:34,205

He had his own boat, a double
boat that is for two people,

424

00:21:34,205 --> 00:21:37,310

for my mother was

also rowing with him.

425

00:21:37,310 --> 00:21:41,600

And I on many occasions
was the coxswain.

426

00:21:41,600 --> 00:21:43,880

Even though I was
just a little kid,

427

00:21:43,880 --> 00:21:49,370

I kept a seat there and acted
like I was steering the boat.

428

00:21:49,370 --> 00:21:50,780

We loved being near the water.

429

00:21:50,780 --> 00:21:53,300

I mean, that was
our social life.

430

00:21:53,300 --> 00:21:55,490

The place itself was not--

431

00:21:55,490 --> 00:21:58,280

On what body of water
was this within Berlin?

432

00:21:58,280 --> 00:21:59,690

Was it the River Spree?

433

00:21:59,690 --> 00:22:01,700

Yes, it was on the Spree.

434

00:22:01,700 --> 00:22:05,840

The club was called
Oberspree, which meant

435

00:22:05,840 --> 00:22:07,790

the upper end of the Spree.

436

00:22:07,790 --> 00:22:12,155

But it was one of
several Jewish clubs.

437
00:22:12,155 --> 00:22:15,200
There were maybe
half a dozen of them.

438
00:22:15,200 --> 00:22:16,920
And they competed
with one another,

439
00:22:16,920 --> 00:22:20,045
and big deals were
made when they win,

440
00:22:20,045 --> 00:22:23,070
and there was sorrow
when they lost.

441
00:22:23,070 --> 00:22:25,470
The men were mostly
engaged in the sport.

442
00:22:25,470 --> 00:22:29,480
The women spent
most of their time

443
00:22:29,480 --> 00:22:32,900
drinking coffee and
talking about whatever

444
00:22:32,900 --> 00:22:34,760
women talk about.

445
00:22:34,760 --> 00:22:36,560
To this day, that's
a mystery to men.

446
00:22:36,560 --> 00:22:37,130
[LAUGHTER]

447
00:22:37,130 --> 00:22:38,750
Yes, it is.

448
00:22:38,750 --> 00:22:40,360
But they were all busy.

449
00:22:40,360 --> 00:22:42,620
And it was very social.

450
00:22:42,620 --> 00:22:46,460
People grew very
close to each other.

451
00:22:46,460 --> 00:22:49,010
These were the people
with whom they socialized.

452
00:22:49,010 --> 00:22:53,390
These are the people with whom
they celebrated any big events.

453
00:22:53,390 --> 00:22:56,830
And it was always open to them.

454
00:22:56,830 --> 00:22:58,900
So did you have your
friends there too?

455
00:22:58,900 --> 00:23:00,410
I developed my own friends.

456
00:23:00,410 --> 00:23:03,590
I had-- my girlfriends
were there.

457
00:23:03,590 --> 00:23:07,370
I mean, I was then
12 years old, 10, 11.

458
00:23:07,370 --> 00:23:09,920
I started going when I
was probably five or six.

459
00:23:09,920 --> 00:23:15,620

But eventually, I became more
conscious of what it was like.

460
00:23:15,620 --> 00:23:17,740
That's where I learned to swim.

461
00:23:17,740 --> 00:23:23,630
And to this day, I believe that
I have avoided major diseases

462
00:23:23,630 --> 00:23:26,810
because I was--

463
00:23:26,810 --> 00:23:27,530
Inoculated?

464
00:23:27,530 --> 00:23:29,295
--inoculated in the Spree.

465
00:23:29,295 --> 00:23:32,430
[LAUGHS] Which is not
the cleanest river.

466
00:23:32,430 --> 00:23:34,700
If it isn't now, you
should have seen it then.

467
00:23:34,700 --> 00:23:37,240
Siemens had a big
plant across the river,

468
00:23:37,240 --> 00:23:38,960
right on the other side.

469
00:23:38,960 --> 00:23:40,970
And I'm sure when they
spilled chemicals,

470
00:23:40,970 --> 00:23:43,910
they were not too careful
as to where it went.

471

00:23:43,910 --> 00:23:46,910

And so I must have been
exposed to everything

472

00:23:46,910 --> 00:23:50,210

that could possibly be
given to a youngster.

473

00:23:50,210 --> 00:23:53,270

So I had a very healthy
life in many ways,

474

00:23:53,270 --> 00:23:55,070

and I attribute some
of that to the fact

475

00:23:55,070 --> 00:23:59,530

that I have the Spree
water to inoculate me.

476

00:23:59,530 --> 00:24:00,970

Yeah.

477

00:24:00,970 --> 00:24:03,200

It sounds like a
very happy childhood.

478

00:24:03,200 --> 00:24:04,460

It was a happy childhood.

479

00:24:04,460 --> 00:24:08,300

The Jewish community
in Berlin was large.

480

00:24:08,300 --> 00:24:11,990

It was very self-confident.

481

00:24:11,990 --> 00:24:14,600

482

00:24:14,600 --> 00:24:18,440

People felt that they were
as much part of the culture

483
00:24:18,440 --> 00:24:21,740
and population of the
city as anyone else.

484
00:24:21,740 --> 00:24:25,220
There was never any
sign of antisemitism.

485
00:24:25,220 --> 00:24:27,350
Can I interrupt just
for a second, however?

486
00:24:27,350 --> 00:24:29,330
You say self-confident,
but it also

487
00:24:29,330 --> 00:24:32,450
sounds self-contained
in that I don't

488
00:24:32,450 --> 00:24:35,510
hear that there would be
much interaction with people

489
00:24:35,510 --> 00:24:37,160
who were non-Jews.

490
00:24:37,160 --> 00:24:41,660
I think they did have
quite a close social--

491
00:24:41,660 --> 00:24:45,060
I mean, my parents-- and
I speak only for them--

492
00:24:45,060 --> 00:24:47,720
had mostly Jewish friends.

493
00:24:47,720 --> 00:24:50,330

494

00:24:50,330 --> 00:24:58,670
My father was never a member
of any army organizations

495
00:24:58,670 --> 00:25:01,020
of any sort.

496
00:25:01,020 --> 00:25:03,830
He was a very patriotic man.

497
00:25:03,830 --> 00:25:07,790
I mean, when the war
came, the Jews just

498
00:25:07,790 --> 00:25:13,310
ran for the recruiting
offices to participate

499
00:25:13,310 --> 00:25:14,725
in this disaster.

500
00:25:14,725 --> 00:25:16,100
You're talking
about World War I.

501
00:25:16,100 --> 00:25:16,990
World War I, yes.

502
00:25:16,990 --> 00:25:21,320

503
00:25:21,320 --> 00:25:25,160
So did you have any interaction
with kids who were not Jewish?

504
00:25:25,160 --> 00:25:29,120
Oh, my-- the friends I played
with were not Jewish, no.

505
00:25:29,120 --> 00:25:29,670
When I was--

506

00:25:29,670 --> 00:25:31,830
I'm not talking about--

507
00:25:31,830 --> 00:25:36,920
these were the very early years
until I was about 12 years old.

508
00:25:36,920 --> 00:25:41,080
And then things began to
change, and it was quite clear--

509
00:25:41,080 --> 00:25:43,940
there were several ways I know
now that there were changes.

510
00:25:43,940 --> 00:25:45,080
But let's go--

511
00:25:45,080 --> 00:25:46,530
I'm sorry, I'm
interrupting again.

512
00:25:46,530 --> 00:25:50,450
But I'd like to get the sense
from you as through a child's

513
00:25:50,450 --> 00:25:53,090
eyes, how you perceived them.

514
00:25:53,090 --> 00:25:55,760
And you know, what one
learns afterwards can

515
00:25:55,760 --> 00:25:57,440
put it into context.

516
00:25:57,440 --> 00:26:01,625
But how did you experience
those larger political changes

517
00:26:01,625 --> 00:26:02,580
in your own life?

518

00:26:02,580 --> 00:26:06,050

First of all, I was not aware
they were really political.

519

00:26:06,050 --> 00:26:11,840

There were changes which were so
different that I remember them

520

00:26:11,840 --> 00:26:12,610

clearly.

521

00:26:12,610 --> 00:26:14,210

OK.

522

00:26:14,210 --> 00:26:15,590

The first one was in the park.

523

00:26:15,590 --> 00:26:18,435

We were playing cowboy and
Indian, as we usually did.

524

00:26:18,435 --> 00:26:20,060

And again, it was a
mixed [? crowd ?]..

525

00:26:20,060 --> 00:26:21,685

I don't think it was
a Jew-- they never

526

00:26:21,685 --> 00:26:23,090

talked about these things.

527

00:26:23,090 --> 00:26:24,487

We didn't talk about religion.

528

00:26:24,487 --> 00:26:25,820

They didn't talk about religion.

529

00:26:25,820 --> 00:26:27,890

We didn't.

530

00:26:27,890 --> 00:26:29,270

I didn't have much
to talk about.

531

00:26:29,270 --> 00:26:31,400

I was not from that
kind of a religious home

532

00:26:31,400 --> 00:26:37,650

where my Judaism was that
obvious or that much practiced.

533

00:26:37,650 --> 00:26:39,980

So you felt it was
not religious, really.

534

00:26:39,980 --> 00:26:44,690

Not in the sense that they would
be kosher or have any other--

535

00:26:44,690 --> 00:26:47,990

but they attended
certainly all the holidays.

536

00:26:47,990 --> 00:26:49,320

They went to synagogue.

537

00:26:49,320 --> 00:26:52,340

They were members
of a synagogue.

538

00:26:52,340 --> 00:26:57,210

I went to a Jewish school,
to a religious school,

539

00:26:57,210 --> 00:26:59,220

as I would have here.

540

00:26:59,220 --> 00:27:03,260

And so it was not that we
were outside of the religion.

541

00:27:03,260 --> 00:27:05,365

We were just not very
active in the religion.

542
00:27:05,365 --> 00:27:08,900

543
00:27:08,900 --> 00:27:12,740
But we were playing in this
park, and all of a sudden

544
00:27:12,740 --> 00:27:16,160
there was a crowd of
people who gathered

545
00:27:16,160 --> 00:27:22,610
in front of a very large
courthouse on both sides

546
00:27:22,610 --> 00:27:26,060
of the steps where Gestapo--

547
00:27:26,060 --> 00:27:30,230
or actually, I guess
they were Gestapo,

548
00:27:30,230 --> 00:27:32,040
but they were
dressed as Hitler--

549
00:27:32,040 --> 00:27:35,120
Hitler stormtroopers.

550
00:27:35,120 --> 00:27:37,370
Do you remember their uniforms,
what they looked like?

551
00:27:37,370 --> 00:27:40,500
They were-- yes, they wore
brown uniforms with black pants

552
00:27:40,500 --> 00:27:43,040
and a leather strap across--

553

00:27:43,040 --> 00:27:45,550

the leather strap was used
whenever there was a fight.

554

00:27:45,550 --> 00:27:48,440

They would take them off and
just whip people with them.

555

00:27:48,440 --> 00:27:52,820

So it was not just a costume,
it was a weapon of sorts.

556

00:27:52,820 --> 00:27:55,100

And they stood on both
sides of this entry

557

00:27:55,100 --> 00:27:56,310

way, which was rather large.

558

00:27:56,310 --> 00:27:59,180

559

00:27:59,180 --> 00:28:05,210

And out came a group of
men, all dressed in black.

560

00:28:05,210 --> 00:28:08,210

They were carrying
attache cases.

561

00:28:08,210 --> 00:28:09,800

And there was a lot of booing.

562

00:28:09,800 --> 00:28:13,760

Many people had come to
the scene by this time.

563

00:28:13,760 --> 00:28:17,090

There was a loud noise
being made, shouts.

564

00:28:17,090 --> 00:28:23,711

And there was also many
people yelling, Heil Hitler.

565
00:28:23,711 --> 00:28:26,700
So something was going on
which was not pleasant.

566
00:28:26,700 --> 00:28:30,580
I did not know as a child
what exactly this was.

567
00:28:30,580 --> 00:28:34,470

568
00:28:34,470 --> 00:28:40,610
I also began to see now
that the newspapers had

569
00:28:40,610 --> 00:28:44,480
turned their attention to Jews.

570
00:28:44,480 --> 00:28:50,606
The stormtroopers had their own
publication called the Sturmer,

571
00:28:50,606 --> 00:28:52,220
which means stormtrooper.

572
00:28:52,220 --> 00:28:53,900
This was their maga--

573
00:28:53,900 --> 00:28:55,020
which was everywhere.

574
00:28:55,020 --> 00:28:57,350
It was so widely publicized.

575
00:28:57,350 --> 00:28:59,240
I think they partly
gave it away.

576
00:28:59,240 --> 00:29:00,295

Was it on those--

577

00:29:00,295 --> 00:29:01,670

I don't know what
they're called,

578

00:29:01,670 --> 00:29:06,440

but in Berlin, there are these
sort of like cylindrical--

579

00:29:06,440 --> 00:29:07,400

Advertising columns.

580

00:29:07,400 --> 00:29:08,330

Right.

581

00:29:08,330 --> 00:29:10,220

But that was the only one.

582

00:29:10,220 --> 00:29:13,070

Every corner had
a newspaper stand.

583

00:29:13,070 --> 00:29:17,080

And the newspapers were open so
people could see what's there.

584

00:29:17,080 --> 00:29:18,800

And I began to see
these things which

585

00:29:18,800 --> 00:29:21,710

I recognized as antisemitic.

586

00:29:21,710 --> 00:29:23,963

Did you ask your parents
about, what does this mean?

587

00:29:23,963 --> 00:29:24,630

What's going on?

588

00:29:24,630 --> 00:29:26,780

Well, it was discussed
at home, but not

589
00:29:26,780 --> 00:29:32,060
to the point where I was being
instructed what this is about.

590
00:29:32,060 --> 00:29:37,010
I mean, these are all
personal feelings I had.

591
00:29:37,010 --> 00:29:41,000
First-- well, they displayed
Jews as non-humans.

592
00:29:41,000 --> 00:29:43,100
I mean, they had
faces that no human

593
00:29:43,100 --> 00:29:48,050
would have and hands
and hair and noses and--

594
00:29:48,050 --> 00:29:54,700
caricatures that were
obviously highly offensive.

595
00:29:54,700 --> 00:29:58,590
And as a kid, it was
offensive to me as well.

596
00:29:58,590 --> 00:30:01,410
I also began to notice that in--

597
00:30:01,410 --> 00:30:05,210
at one of the side streets,
the corner where we lived--

598
00:30:05,210 --> 00:30:10,277
I lived in a block in a
five, six-story building,

599
00:30:10,277 --> 00:30:11,360

which was part of a block.

600

00:30:11,360 --> 00:30:13,860

The whole street was
the same buildings.

601

00:30:13,860 --> 00:30:15,640

Is this Elssholzstrasse?

602

00:30:15,640 --> 00:30:16,570

Elssholz.

603

00:30:16,570 --> 00:30:19,070

Elssholzstrasse, yes.

604

00:30:19,070 --> 00:30:21,660

But we finally moved to
another section of Berlin,

605

00:30:21,660 --> 00:30:23,600

the Haberlandstrasse.

606

00:30:23,600 --> 00:30:28,550

It was the same
type of building.

607

00:30:28,550 --> 00:30:29,850

We lived on the fourth floor.

608

00:30:29,850 --> 00:30:31,640

There were no
elevators, and I learned

609

00:30:31,640 --> 00:30:33,710

to walk steps early in life.

610

00:30:33,710 --> 00:30:39,530

611

00:30:39,530 --> 00:30:46,310

Fights began to break out
between young men, almost

612
00:30:46,310 --> 00:30:50,240
boys, dressed in their
Hitler Youth outfits, which

613
00:30:50,240 --> 00:30:55,550
were similar to the others,
and red-shirted young men

614
00:30:55,550 --> 00:30:57,320
on the other side.

615
00:30:57,320 --> 00:30:59,720
Obviously, the
communists and the Nazis

616
00:30:59,720 --> 00:31:03,350
were gearing up for a struggle.

617
00:31:03,350 --> 00:31:10,310
And it was a pretty wild scene
that I as a child remember--

618
00:31:10,310 --> 00:31:12,540
Were you scared?

619
00:31:12,540 --> 00:31:14,990
I was scared enough
not to go near them.

620
00:31:14,990 --> 00:31:18,260
But on the other hand, there
was a sort of jealousy.

621
00:31:18,260 --> 00:31:20,560
Here was this crowd
of young boys.

622
00:31:20,560 --> 00:31:22,910
They were always
marching and singing.

623

00:31:22,910 --> 00:31:26,450
And it was something I
obviously couldn't join.

624
00:31:26,450 --> 00:31:29,630
That became clear to
me also, that I was not

625
00:31:29,630 --> 00:31:31,670
wanted in that crowd.

626
00:31:31,670 --> 00:31:32,970
How did it become clear?

627
00:31:32,970 --> 00:31:33,470
I'm sorry?

628
00:31:33,470 --> 00:31:35,690
How did this become clear?

629
00:31:35,690 --> 00:31:37,130
Was there an incident?

630
00:31:37,130 --> 00:31:40,700
Or was it just, you just knew?

631
00:31:40,700 --> 00:31:42,270
I must have felt it.

632
00:31:42,270 --> 00:31:45,890

633
00:31:45,890 --> 00:31:48,590
If my parents were
concerned about this,

634
00:31:48,590 --> 00:31:51,350
they did not
demonstrate it to me.

635
00:31:51,350 --> 00:31:53,360
I mean, I think they

made a real effort

636

00:31:53,360 --> 00:31:59,585

not to let our home become
infected by the hatred outside.

637

00:31:59,585 --> 00:32:02,510

638

00:32:02,510 --> 00:32:07,430

Did you sense, though, that
they themselves were more--

639

00:32:07,430 --> 00:32:11,510

or that they were less
easygoing than earlier?

640

00:32:11,510 --> 00:32:14,125

Or were they sadder or
more serious at home?

641

00:32:14,125 --> 00:32:15,500

Or you didn't
sense these things?

642

00:32:15,500 --> 00:32:16,260

Not yet.

643

00:32:16,260 --> 00:32:16,760

Not yet.

644

00:32:16,760 --> 00:32:18,257

Eventually, this
will happen, yes.

645

00:32:18,257 --> 00:32:20,340

But while we were still
living in Elssholzstrasse,

646

00:32:20,340 --> 00:32:24,440

this was still only
a public school.

647

00:32:24,440 --> 00:32:26,930

Nothing happened in the
school that I remember

648

00:32:26,930 --> 00:32:29,510

as being addressed to me.

649

00:32:29,510 --> 00:32:35,060

It was still a place
I enjoyed going to.

650

00:32:35,060 --> 00:32:38,060

So this would be
the early 1930s.

651

00:32:38,060 --> 00:32:40,310

This was between 19--

652

00:32:40,310 --> 00:32:44,430

to 1936-- 1933 to 1936,
something like that.

653

00:32:44,430 --> 00:32:47,060

OK, Hitler's already in power.

654

00:32:47,060 --> 00:32:48,500

Hitler was in power, yes.

655

00:32:48,500 --> 00:32:53,460

656

00:32:53,460 --> 00:32:53,960

What about--

657

00:32:53,960 --> 00:32:59,420

I became-- let me
interject here.

658

00:32:59,420 --> 00:33:06,080

I have saved my
early report cards,

659

00:33:06,080 --> 00:33:09,380
and they were a good indication
of what really happened to me.

660

00:33:09,380 --> 00:33:13,460
Now that I look back at
it, it became clear to me.

661

00:33:13,460 --> 00:33:16,280
I started out-- was a
fairly good student.

662

00:33:16,280 --> 00:33:19,080
I was not at the top,
but I was a good student.

663

00:33:19,080 --> 00:33:20,720
I behaved well.

664

00:33:20,720 --> 00:33:26,930
My grades were 2 and 5--

665

00:33:26,930 --> 00:33:31,760
1 being the best and to 5 the
worst, I was between 2 and 3.

666

00:33:31,760 --> 00:33:33,290
So that would be a B grade.

667

00:33:33,290 --> 00:33:35,730
A B-grade student.

668

00:33:35,730 --> 00:33:37,940
And the comments of
the teachers began

669

00:33:37,940 --> 00:33:42,630
to make some interesting
observations.

670

00:33:42,630 --> 00:33:45,960

671
00:33:45,960 --> 00:33:54,440
By 1933-- by 1936, Jews
were no longer allowed--

672
00:33:54,440 --> 00:33:59,510
Jewish children were no longer
allowed to go to public school.

673
00:33:59,510 --> 00:34:04,190
And we came to a Jewish
school, which was not

674
00:34:04,190 --> 00:34:06,120
at all a pleasant experience.

675
00:34:06,120 --> 00:34:16,969
The whole thing was strange
and I was not much at ease.

676
00:34:16,969 --> 00:34:20,480
My report cards also
reflected the decline

677
00:34:20,480 --> 00:34:24,430
in my attention span, in my--

678
00:34:24,430 --> 00:34:27,380
my behavior was
OK, but there was

679
00:34:27,380 --> 00:34:31,699
enough to be said in each
of those subsequent comments

680
00:34:31,699 --> 00:34:34,219
by teachers that--

681
00:34:34,219 --> 00:34:36,261
Do you remember any
specific examples

682

00:34:36,261 --> 00:34:37,219
of what they would say?

683
00:34:37,219 --> 00:34:38,210
I have them at home.

684
00:34:38,210 --> 00:34:42,889
I have the report cards and
comments by the teachers.

685
00:34:42,889 --> 00:34:47,270
And while nothing
was terribly bad,

686
00:34:47,270 --> 00:34:51,110
it was beginning to look
negative as to my behavior

687
00:34:51,110 --> 00:34:52,070
and attention.

688
00:34:52,070 --> 00:34:52,570
OK.

689
00:34:52,570 --> 00:34:56,870
Now do you think that might have
been because the teachers were

690
00:34:56,870 --> 00:35:00,170
becoming more biased, or
because your behavior was really

691
00:35:00,170 --> 00:35:00,680
that way?

692
00:35:00,680 --> 00:35:02,630
No, it was a lot
of tension at home.

693
00:35:02,630 --> 00:35:05,360
Tension began to build up.

694

00:35:05,360 --> 00:35:10,310
Eventually, we moved to
Haberlandstrasse, which was

695
00:35:10,310 --> 00:35:12,080
a more comfortable apartment.

696
00:35:12,080 --> 00:35:13,760
Was a little bigger.

697
00:35:13,760 --> 00:35:15,080
It had--

698
00:35:15,080 --> 00:35:17,780
How many rooms?

699
00:35:17,780 --> 00:35:19,340
I would say about three.

700
00:35:19,340 --> 00:35:21,770
The maid had hers
and I had mine.

701
00:35:21,770 --> 00:35:23,240
My sister had--

702
00:35:23,240 --> 00:35:24,892
I guess three or four bedrooms.

703
00:35:24,892 --> 00:35:25,392
Mm-hmm.

704
00:35:25,392 --> 00:35:26,720
That's quite large.

705
00:35:26,720 --> 00:35:32,090
And again, the piano was
the center of the room.

706
00:35:32,090 --> 00:35:40,430
My new school was not
a happy place for me.

707

00:35:40,430 --> 00:35:43,550

And I can only
attribute to the fact

708

00:35:43,550 --> 00:35:48,290

that I was beginning to get
obviously a little more tense

709

00:35:48,290 --> 00:35:51,150

about what was
happening at home.

710

00:35:51,150 --> 00:35:55,120

My father started
learning English.

711

00:35:55,120 --> 00:35:56,590

Why, I'm not sure.

712

00:35:56,590 --> 00:35:59,870

But I guess he felt there
was a possibility we

713

00:35:59,870 --> 00:36:03,580

may have to get out of Germany.

714

00:36:03,580 --> 00:36:07,370

Did his business
change after 1933?

715

00:36:07,370 --> 00:36:09,070

I'm not aware of that.

716

00:36:09,070 --> 00:36:14,630

No, he was active in
business almost to the end.

717

00:36:14,630 --> 00:36:17,840

And I'm not aware that
there was much that changed.

718

00:36:17,840 --> 00:36:23,720

719

00:36:23,720 --> 00:36:28,700

My mother and her
girlfriends began

720

00:36:28,700 --> 00:36:32,930

talking about jobs which
one could do overseas,

721

00:36:32,930 --> 00:36:35,020

away from Germany.

722

00:36:35,020 --> 00:36:39,350

And they were usually either
in the maids or couples.

723

00:36:39,350 --> 00:36:43,820

Man and wife would go work
for some [INAUDIBLE] family,

724

00:36:43,820 --> 00:36:46,130

and he would do the
yard work and she

725

00:36:46,130 --> 00:36:49,100

would do the home cleaning.

726

00:36:49,100 --> 00:36:58,640

They did not have any
very ambitious future

727

00:36:58,640 --> 00:37:00,070

for themselves.

728

00:37:00,070 --> 00:37:03,060

They knew they wouldn't
speak the language,

729

00:37:03,060 --> 00:37:08,180

and they were more or less
preparing for a fairly

730
00:37:08,180 --> 00:37:13,715
low-skill kind of job.

731
00:37:13,715 --> 00:37:18,200
And this seems
peculiar to me now.

732
00:37:18,200 --> 00:37:19,580
It wasn't then.

733
00:37:19,580 --> 00:37:21,300
There was tension in the family.

734
00:37:21,300 --> 00:37:27,090
My father was an avid
listener to the radio,

735
00:37:27,090 --> 00:37:31,640
and he picked up BBC, which was
a very dangerous thing to do,

736
00:37:31,640 --> 00:37:34,010
because if he got caught,
he would certainly

737
00:37:34,010 --> 00:37:35,990
be arrested immediately.

738
00:37:35,990 --> 00:37:39,910
But he managed to put
his ear next to the radio

739
00:37:39,910 --> 00:37:41,920
and then listen to the news.

740
00:37:41,920 --> 00:37:45,260
So he was fairly well informed.

741
00:37:45,260 --> 00:37:48,440
Did your mother not like that?

742

00:37:48,440 --> 00:37:50,930

My mother was not
that much involved.

743

00:37:50,930 --> 00:37:54,410

She-- first of all, she
seemed to know English anyhow.

744

00:37:54,410 --> 00:37:55,970

From where, I
don't know, but she

745

00:37:55,970 --> 00:37:58,520

must have learned it somewhere.

746

00:37:58,520 --> 00:38:01,760

But there was more.

747

00:38:01,760 --> 00:38:07,340

My father was an
avid stamp collector,

748

00:38:07,340 --> 00:38:11,330

and like his decorating
skills, his skills with stamps

749

00:38:11,330 --> 00:38:13,910

was remarkable.

750

00:38:13,910 --> 00:38:17,420

Every single stamp
was especially

751

00:38:17,420 --> 00:38:20,870

protected against
any possible damage.

752

00:38:20,870 --> 00:38:23,180

His albums were the
neatest and best looking,

753

00:38:23,180 --> 00:38:26,160

and he was very careful
to buy good stamps.

754
00:38:26,160 --> 00:38:31,470
He had a very valuable
collection of stamps.

755
00:38:31,470 --> 00:38:32,930
And that was his hobby.

756
00:38:32,930 --> 00:38:34,910
Stamps was his hobby.

757
00:38:34,910 --> 00:38:37,370
Rowing was his sport.

758
00:38:37,370 --> 00:38:41,540
And the motorcycle I
guess was part of a sport,

759
00:38:41,540 --> 00:38:46,730
because we did go out
with the cycle very often.

760
00:38:46,730 --> 00:38:51,260
I was not at all a
sports-type person.

761
00:38:51,260 --> 00:38:54,515
I participated
reluctantly in any sport

762
00:38:54,515 --> 00:38:57,110
that I had to participate in.

763
00:38:57,110 --> 00:38:58,310
I was good in nothing.

764
00:38:58,310 --> 00:39:05,830
[LAUGHS] I must
say, to this day,

765

00:39:05,830 --> 00:39:10,480
sports are not high on my list,
either as an active sportsman

766
00:39:10,480 --> 00:39:12,110
or as anything else.

767
00:39:12,110 --> 00:39:13,940
But did you like the rowing?

768
00:39:13,940 --> 00:39:14,990
I like rowing, yes.

769
00:39:14,990 --> 00:39:18,750
And in fact, when I was in
college, I did at one point

770
00:39:18,750 --> 00:39:19,250
try that.

771
00:39:19,250 --> 00:39:22,410
But I could see that
was not my talent.

772
00:39:22,410 --> 00:39:24,650
I was just not--

773
00:39:24,650 --> 00:39:33,950
I was more of the studious type,
and learning took a lot of work

774
00:39:33,950 --> 00:39:38,660
for me, and I did spend much
time just doing my work,

775
00:39:38,660 --> 00:39:39,350
my own work.

776
00:39:39,350 --> 00:39:45,740
It sounds like the tension was
internalized without you even

777

00:39:45,740 --> 00:39:48,320
realizing it when you were--

778
00:39:48,320 --> 00:39:50,790
during these school years.

779
00:39:50,790 --> 00:39:52,810
Or is it that you
did realize it?

780
00:39:52,810 --> 00:39:55,250
The tension, yes, I
clearly did realize.

781
00:39:55,250 --> 00:39:58,250
I mean, there were certain
things said and done at home

782
00:39:58,250 --> 00:39:59,735
which did bother me.

783
00:39:59,735 --> 00:40:01,140
Can you tell us what they were?

784
00:40:01,140 --> 00:40:03,230
Well, there were discussions
about how to get out

785
00:40:03,230 --> 00:40:06,050
and how to find somebody
to provide us the help

786
00:40:06,050 --> 00:40:08,040
that we needed.

787
00:40:08,040 --> 00:40:11,660
And this leads to
at a certain point--

788
00:40:11,660 --> 00:40:15,830
and it was so late in
deciding that something

789

00:40:15,830 --> 00:40:18,070

had to be done
that it was almost

790

00:40:18,070 --> 00:40:21,470

miraculous that something
did come out of this.

791

00:40:21,470 --> 00:40:23,750

The first thing they
did was try to find

792

00:40:23,750 --> 00:40:29,600

somebody who could provide us
an affidavit to go somewhere.

793

00:40:29,600 --> 00:40:34,130

And my mother somehow
became a different person.

794

00:40:34,130 --> 00:40:40,100

All of a sudden, she turned
from a social, very light,

795

00:40:40,100 --> 00:40:44,360

butterfly-type person
into a real tiger.

796

00:40:44,360 --> 00:40:46,750

She remembered that her
father said at one point

797

00:40:46,750 --> 00:40:51,440

that he had a brother who had
emigrated to the United States.

798

00:40:51,440 --> 00:40:52,810

And he not only knew that.

799

00:40:52,810 --> 00:40:56,570

He also knew his name, which no
longer was Organitsky, but now

800

00:40:56,570 --> 00:40:58,490
became Miller.

801

00:40:58,490 --> 00:41:03,150
And he knew where
he was located.

802

00:41:03,150 --> 00:41:08,012
So my mother started writing
letters to her uncle.

803

00:41:08,012 --> 00:41:10,220
And there was a lot of
communications with her father

804

00:41:10,220 --> 00:41:11,510
as well, because--

805

00:41:11,510 --> 00:41:12,890
Well, he was in Estonia.

806

00:41:12,890 --> 00:41:16,250
He was in Estonia, and
it was always about,

807

00:41:16,250 --> 00:41:19,340
can you help us here and
can you help us there?

808

00:41:19,340 --> 00:41:22,670
And the father
certainly was willing,

809

00:41:22,670 --> 00:41:27,650
but I don't think he had
many resources to turn to

810

00:41:27,650 --> 00:41:32,030
except for this brother,
which was remarkable.

811

00:41:32,030 --> 00:41:35,060

It was also our good fort--

812
00:41:35,060 --> 00:41:39,400
Now, this began in 1937, 1938.

813
00:41:39,400 --> 00:41:40,290
That's pretty late.

814
00:41:40,290 --> 00:41:42,140
It was pretty late.

815
00:41:42,140 --> 00:41:49,250
It was also very fortunate
that his son, David--

816
00:41:49,250 --> 00:41:51,845
His uncle's son--

817
00:41:51,845 --> 00:41:54,520
--her uncle's son, yes--

818
00:41:54,520 --> 00:41:57,380
had just graduated
from law school.

819
00:41:57,380 --> 00:42:03,440
And he was obviously
the person to whom

820
00:42:03,440 --> 00:42:06,770
they turned when the question
of affidavits came up.

821
00:42:06,770 --> 00:42:09,200
He was willing to
give us an affidavit.

822
00:42:09,200 --> 00:42:11,420
He wrote the affidavit
as skillfully

823
00:42:11,420 --> 00:42:13,850

as a lawyer could be expected.

824

00:42:13,850 --> 00:42:18,870

And we thought we had what we
needed to get out of Germany.

825

00:42:18,870 --> 00:42:21,120

So they would have been your
sponsors, in other words,

826

00:42:21,120 --> 00:42:22,515

in the United States.

827

00:42:22,515 --> 00:42:23,220

I'm sorry?

828

00:42:23,220 --> 00:42:24,710

They would have
been your sponsors.

829

00:42:24,710 --> 00:42:26,570

Your uncle would have
been the sponsor.

830

00:42:26,570 --> 00:42:28,130

He would have been the sponsor.

831

00:42:28,130 --> 00:42:33,680

The affidavit was for
the purpose of swearing

832

00:42:33,680 --> 00:42:36,050

to the US government that
these people will never

833

00:42:36,050 --> 00:42:40,160

become a ward of
the state, which I

834

00:42:40,160 --> 00:42:41,810

became for the rest of my life.

835

00:42:41,810 --> 00:42:43,820
[LAUGHTER]

836
00:42:43,820 --> 00:42:44,930
We'll get to that.

837
00:42:44,930 --> 00:42:47,100
We'll get to that.

838
00:42:47,100 --> 00:42:49,940
But it was a big
commitment to make,

839
00:42:49,940 --> 00:42:53,030
and it was very difficult
to get anyone to do that.

840
00:42:53,030 --> 00:42:57,410
And we were very fortunate that
not only was he able, willing,

841
00:42:57,410 --> 00:43:01,790
but he had a man who could
write an affidavit skillfully.

842
00:43:01,790 --> 00:43:04,790
But it was to no use at all.

843
00:43:04,790 --> 00:43:08,000
They took the affidavit
to the American embassy.

844
00:43:08,000 --> 00:43:11,330
And here, I must say a word
about the foreign service

845
00:43:11,330 --> 00:43:14,670
of the United States, which
was highly antisemitic.

846
00:43:14,670 --> 00:43:16,170
I mean, they really
didn't want Jews

847
00:43:16,170 --> 00:43:17,660
to come to the United States.

848
00:43:17,660 --> 00:43:19,160
This was the embassy in Berlin.

849
00:43:19,160 --> 00:43:21,590
The embassy in Berlin.

850
00:43:21,590 --> 00:43:24,470
But this was also
true in Washington.

851
00:43:24,470 --> 00:43:27,500
The whole idea of rescuing
Jews never come up.

852
00:43:27,500 --> 00:43:31,490

853
00:43:31,490 --> 00:43:34,835
They turned down the affidavit
because Uncle Miller,

854
00:43:34,835 --> 00:43:39,830
Uncle Morris did not
have enough money.

855
00:43:39,830 --> 00:43:44,330
He owned a secondhand clothing
store on Lackawanna Avenue

856
00:43:44,330 --> 00:43:47,930
in Scranton, Pennsylvania,
which is merely the dumps.

857
00:43:47,930 --> 00:43:52,780
And I to this day remember
the smell of that place.

858
00:43:52,780 --> 00:43:57,340

And [LAUGHS] why anybody
would even go to buy something

859
00:43:57,340 --> 00:43:59,320
there is itself a question.

860
00:43:59,320 --> 00:44:03,580
But he made enough money
to send his son to college,

861
00:44:03,580 --> 00:44:08,380
but it was certainly not
enough for the [INAUDIBLE]

862
00:44:08,380 --> 00:44:11,530
foreign service officer who was
looking this over and saying,

863
00:44:11,530 --> 00:44:13,060
that's not good enough.

864
00:44:13,060 --> 00:44:15,050
Can I stop just for a second?

865
00:44:15,050 --> 00:44:16,720
Did your mother--
I mean, can you--

866
00:44:16,720 --> 00:44:17,660
were you there?

867
00:44:17,660 --> 00:44:19,270
Did you go to the embassy?

868
00:44:19,270 --> 00:44:20,680
Did she go by herself?

869
00:44:20,680 --> 00:44:22,120
Did your father go?

870
00:44:22,120 --> 00:44:25,380
Do you have any

details from how--

871

00:44:25,380 --> 00:44:27,310

what kind of
experience they had?

872

00:44:27,310 --> 00:44:31,930

I know this was a very
tedious experience.

873

00:44:31,930 --> 00:44:34,450

I imagine my mother must
have gone at some time,

874

00:44:34,450 --> 00:44:36,740

because my father
was still working.

875

00:44:36,740 --> 00:44:39,970

And the lines to the
embassies were long,

876

00:44:39,970 --> 00:44:43,180

and the time they
gave you was short.

877

00:44:43,180 --> 00:44:46,330

So I could only
imagine that my mother

878

00:44:46,330 --> 00:44:49,375

must have done a good bit of the
standing in line and talking.

879

00:44:49,375 --> 00:44:51,390

And she was a wonderful talker.

880

00:44:51,390 --> 00:44:55,810

I mean, she could persuade
anyone of anything

881

00:44:55,810 --> 00:44:58,360

that she needed done.

882
00:44:58,360 --> 00:45:02,350
So she should have been
successful, but this was--

883
00:45:02,350 --> 00:45:04,240
not here.

884
00:45:04,240 --> 00:45:08,050
Anyhow, a letter went
back to my Uncle Morris,

885
00:45:08,050 --> 00:45:11,290
told him this was
not good enough.

886
00:45:11,290 --> 00:45:15,310
But he was obviously
not satisfied with that,

887
00:45:15,310 --> 00:45:18,970
and he found
himself another man.

888
00:45:18,970 --> 00:45:20,830
There were several
other correspondences

889
00:45:20,830 --> 00:45:26,770
that went on here that led
eventually to Morris going

890
00:45:26,770 --> 00:45:30,400
to a man with whom he
emigrated from Estonia

891
00:45:30,400 --> 00:45:32,720
and who was much more--

892
00:45:32,720 --> 00:45:33,590
a wealthy man.

893

00:45:33,590 --> 00:45:36,700

He owned movie theaters,
these little movie theaters

894

00:45:36,700 --> 00:45:38,320

they had in those days.

895

00:45:38,320 --> 00:45:42,880

For \$0.20 or \$0.10,
you can get in.

896

00:45:42,880 --> 00:45:45,880

But he had a number of them and
obviously had a lot of money,

897

00:45:45,880 --> 00:45:50,260

and he wrote an affidavit
or David wrote it for him.

898

00:45:50,260 --> 00:45:56,890

And this time, they went to
this little Berlin embassy,

899

00:45:56,890 --> 00:46:01,850

and they rejected it because the
man was not a blood relative.

900

00:46:01,850 --> 00:46:03,190

This is the US embassy.

901

00:46:03,190 --> 00:46:05,830

The US embassy in
Berlin felt that this

902

00:46:05,830 --> 00:46:10,780

was no good because he
wasn't a blood relative.

903

00:46:10,780 --> 00:46:16,960

At this point, my father
became almost panicky.

904

00:46:16,960 --> 00:46:23,080

It was his belief that the most dangerous-- the greatest danger

905
00:46:23,080 --> 00:46:27,760
was for Jewish men, that
they were not after the women

906
00:46:27,760 --> 00:46:28,800
or after the children.

907
00:46:28,800 --> 00:46:31,030
They were only after the men.

908
00:46:31,030 --> 00:46:34,780
And he wrote one of his letters
to one of his friends that he--

909
00:46:34,780 --> 00:46:37,770

910
00:46:37,770 --> 00:46:39,270
would you like me
to read from that?

911
00:46:39,270 --> 00:46:41,570
Yes, I'd like very much.

912
00:46:41,570 --> 00:46:45,040
And at the same time,
let's not forget--

913
00:46:45,040 --> 00:46:49,450
I'd like to hear a little
bit more about the Jewish

914
00:46:49,450 --> 00:46:52,030
communities-- not just one--

915
00:46:52,030 --> 00:46:53,560
in Berlin.

916
00:46:53,560 --> 00:46:57,918

I believe you have a book that
shows just how many there were,

917
00:46:57,918 --> 00:46:58,960
so I'd like to show that.

918
00:46:58,960 --> 00:47:01,201
But let's read the letter first.

919
00:47:01,201 --> 00:47:01,701
Hmm.

920
00:47:01,701 --> 00:47:16,830

921
00:47:16,830 --> 00:47:18,980
I think it's on the
other side, the glasses.

922
00:47:18,980 --> 00:47:30,040

923
00:47:30,040 --> 00:47:35,750
One of his major
correspondents was a man

924
00:47:35,750 --> 00:47:42,160
by the name of Martin Schwartz
who emigrated to Mexico City.

925
00:47:42,160 --> 00:47:44,540
He was a very close
friend, and my father

926
00:47:44,540 --> 00:47:50,935
confided in his feelings and
how he was doing as a refugee.

927
00:47:50,935 --> 00:47:54,340

928
00:47:54,340 --> 00:47:57,550

He decided to escape.

929

00:47:57,550 --> 00:47:59,050

So this is-- the
letter is written

930

00:47:59,050 --> 00:48:01,080

before he becomes a refugee.

931

00:48:01,080 --> 00:48:01,580

Yes.

932

00:48:01,580 --> 00:48:02,575

No, this is after.

933

00:48:02,575 --> 00:48:03,580

After he became.

934

00:48:03,580 --> 00:48:06,272

935

00:48:06,272 --> 00:48:10,180

He decided that
he had to get out,

936

00:48:10,180 --> 00:48:14,230

and he was willing to try to
cross the border illegally.

937

00:48:14,230 --> 00:48:16,030

But it turned out, the
borders by this time

938

00:48:16,030 --> 00:48:20,650

were so closely guarded
that this was impossible.

939

00:48:20,650 --> 00:48:26,900

So he applied at the British
embassy for a business visa.

940

00:48:26,900 --> 00:48:31,870

That is, to go to Britain
for a short period of time,

941
00:48:31,870 --> 00:48:35,005
and that he would be
expected to return to Berlin.

942
00:48:35,005 --> 00:48:38,810

943
00:48:38,810 --> 00:48:40,010
It was interesting.

944
00:48:40,010 --> 00:48:43,490
He had to wait for this
visa to come to him.

945
00:48:43,490 --> 00:48:46,293

946
00:48:46,293 --> 00:48:47,710
In addition to the
visa, there had

947
00:48:47,710 --> 00:48:50,080
to be an exit permit
of some sort given

948
00:48:50,080 --> 00:48:53,890
by the German government,
and that was not forthcoming.

949
00:48:53,890 --> 00:48:59,170
So the period of time in his
visa which was about five weeks

950
00:48:59,170 --> 00:49:02,530
was quickly running short.

951
00:49:02,530 --> 00:49:05,230
And it was just
almost the last moment

952

00:49:05,230 --> 00:49:08,920

that the permission to leave
Germany was given to him.

953

00:49:08,920 --> 00:49:10,360

How nerve-wracking.

954

00:49:10,360 --> 00:49:13,040

And by the way, the
Nazis in the beginning

955

00:49:13,040 --> 00:49:19,930

were not objecting to
German Jews leaving,

956

00:49:19,930 --> 00:49:21,820

but there was no country
they could go to.

957

00:49:21,820 --> 00:49:23,500

It was almost impossible.

958

00:49:23,500 --> 00:49:26,400

959

00:49:26,400 --> 00:49:34,510

So when he got to London
in September 1938,

960

00:49:34,510 --> 00:49:38,810

he wrote a letter
to Martin Schwartz.

961

00:49:38,810 --> 00:49:40,390

"I arrived here yesterday.

962

00:49:40,390 --> 00:49:43,660

I probably don't have
to describe to you

963

00:49:43,660 --> 00:49:45,730

the struggle I have endured.

964

00:49:45,730 --> 00:49:49,270

First was the decision to
leave my family four days

965

00:49:49,270 --> 00:49:51,370

before the high
holidays, and then

966

00:49:51,370 --> 00:49:54,430

to have to celebrate them here.

967

00:49:54,430 --> 00:49:56,410

The situation for
the Jews in Germany

968

00:49:56,410 --> 00:50:00,190

have reached the point
where every Jewish male

969

00:50:00,190 --> 00:50:03,500

was a danger for his life.

970

00:50:03,500 --> 00:50:05,230

They're picked up
directly in the streets

971

00:50:05,230 --> 00:50:07,660

to fill the
concentration camps where

972

00:50:07,660 --> 00:50:11,590

entire military installations,
factories, and centers are

973

00:50:11,590 --> 00:50:15,120

being constructed underground.

974

00:50:15,120 --> 00:50:17,890

They are also non-Jews
in these places,

975

00:50:17,890 --> 00:50:21,010
but the condition and food
cannot be compared to those

976
00:50:21,010 --> 00:50:22,230
of the Jews.

977
00:50:22,230 --> 00:50:24,090
They lived in separate camps."

978
00:50:24,090 --> 00:50:26,120
He knew a great deal.

979
00:50:26,120 --> 00:50:29,190
But he didn't pass
it on to you at home?

980
00:50:29,190 --> 00:50:31,390
And there's such detail.

981
00:50:31,390 --> 00:50:34,210
No, he would not write that
home, because the mail--

982
00:50:34,210 --> 00:50:36,900
there was a chance the
mail was being watched.

983
00:50:36,900 --> 00:50:38,380
No, what I mean to say--

984
00:50:38,380 --> 00:50:41,500
I meant to express it this way,
that he didn't-- this knowledge

985
00:50:41,500 --> 00:50:45,190
that he had, he did not talk
about it with you at home

986
00:50:45,190 --> 00:50:46,472
in an effort to protect you.

987

00:50:46,472 --> 00:50:47,180
That's what I'm--

988
00:50:47,180 --> 00:50:47,750
No.

989
00:50:47,750 --> 00:50:48,880
No?

990
00:50:48,880 --> 00:50:50,980
My mother, of course,
was part of this.

991
00:50:50,980 --> 00:50:54,085
I mean, he had no
secrets from her,

992
00:50:54,085 --> 00:50:58,540
and she was fully aware of the
danger he thought he was in.

993
00:50:58,540 --> 00:51:00,370
The interesting part
is that he thought

994
00:51:00,370 --> 00:51:04,450
it was only men, and that
that's why he wanted to escape,

995
00:51:04,450 --> 00:51:06,580
because he felt that
once he was in England,

996
00:51:06,580 --> 00:51:10,660
he could get his
family to follow him.

997
00:51:10,660 --> 00:51:13,120
And as he said in the
same letter, he said,

998
00:51:13,120 --> 00:51:15,430
if I had stayed

and got picked up,

999

00:51:15,430 --> 00:51:18,250

then I would be of no
help to my family at all.

1000

00:51:18,250 --> 00:51:22,000

Well, had you heard then in
your family of acquaintances

1001

00:51:22,000 --> 00:51:25,300

or people that you knew who
were arrested all of a sudden

1002

00:51:25,300 --> 00:51:28,090

on the street like he
mentions in this letter?

1003

00:51:28,090 --> 00:51:31,540

Had that been something that was
common knowledge in discussion?

1004

00:51:31,540 --> 00:51:32,740

Apparently, it was.

1005

00:51:32,740 --> 00:51:36,490

I mean, by this time,
Jews became very much

1006

00:51:36,490 --> 00:51:38,410

aware of what was going
on, because people

1007

00:51:38,410 --> 00:51:39,510

were disappearing.

1008

00:51:39,510 --> 00:51:43,095

And interestingly, they
knew where they were going,

1009

00:51:43,095 --> 00:51:45,220

and they had some idea that
these people will never

1010
00:51:45,220 --> 00:51:46,010
come back.

1011
00:51:46,010 --> 00:51:48,200
That's what my father
wrote in his letter.

1012
00:51:48,200 --> 00:51:51,910
And so it was not a mystery
as to what was happening.

1013
00:51:51,910 --> 00:51:53,980
They knew.

1014
00:51:53,980 --> 00:51:55,810
My question is a little
bit more precise.

1015
00:51:55,810 --> 00:51:59,680
It is, do you remember
hearing about such things?

1016
00:51:59,680 --> 00:52:00,210
No.

1017
00:52:00,210 --> 00:52:00,710
OK.

1018
00:52:00,710 --> 00:52:01,600
No.

1019
00:52:01,600 --> 00:52:02,890
No, I did not hear any of it.

1020
00:52:02,890 --> 00:52:05,800

1021
00:52:05,800 --> 00:52:07,990
It was not until
Kristallnacht that I

1022

00:52:07,990 --> 00:52:10,870

became aware of what
was going on, really.

1023

00:52:10,870 --> 00:52:12,320

Let's go back just
for a second--

1024

00:52:12,320 --> 00:52:13,720

I know I'm interrupting again--

1025

00:52:13,720 --> 00:52:15,160

Jewish community?

1026

00:52:15,160 --> 00:52:18,190

That, and we never
finished finding out,

1027

00:52:18,190 --> 00:52:21,370

who were these men who
were-- with the black suits

1028

00:52:21,370 --> 00:52:25,520

and the suitcases who were being
booed out of that building?

1029

00:52:25,520 --> 00:52:27,160

Oh, they were the Jews lawyers.

1030

00:52:27,160 --> 00:52:29,890

And why were they being booed?

1031

00:52:29,890 --> 00:52:31,690

Well, by this time,
the Nuremberg--

1032

00:52:31,690 --> 00:52:36,300

His hand on his paper is
just causing a lot of sound.

1033

00:52:36,300 --> 00:52:37,480

OK.

1034
00:52:37,480 --> 00:52:38,050
All right.

1035
00:52:38,050 --> 00:52:39,410
So--

1036
00:52:39,410 --> 00:52:40,410
Want to put this away?

1037
00:52:40,410 --> 00:52:41,993
Yeah, just put this
down for a second.

1038
00:52:41,993 --> 00:52:44,170
Yeah.

1039
00:52:44,170 --> 00:52:45,070
[INAUDIBLE]

1040
00:52:45,070 --> 00:52:46,880
He's got big ears back there.

1041
00:52:46,880 --> 00:52:48,720
You don't want any
background music?

1042
00:52:48,720 --> 00:52:50,492
[LAUGHTER]

1043
00:52:50,492 --> 00:52:51,380
Yeah.

1044
00:52:51,380 --> 00:52:53,888
So these were Jewish lawyers?

1045
00:52:53,888 --> 00:52:54,930
They were Jewish lawyers.

1046
00:52:54,930 --> 00:52:57,790
The Nuremberg laws took

effect almost immediately

1047
00:52:57,790 --> 00:52:59,530
when Hitler came into power.

1048
00:52:59,530 --> 00:53:03,760
And that was-- you were
eight years old in 1933,

1049
00:53:03,760 --> 00:53:07,160
so you saw this probably
very soon thereafter.

1050
00:53:07,160 --> 00:53:09,440
I saw this, and it made
a big impression on me.

1051
00:53:09,440 --> 00:53:09,940
Yeah.

1052
00:53:09,940 --> 00:53:11,482
Now, I'm not going
to tell you that I

1053
00:53:11,482 --> 00:53:15,040
had any knowledge of these were
Nazis and these were lawyers,

1054
00:53:15,040 --> 00:53:16,357
but that's who they were.

1055
00:53:16,357 --> 00:53:17,440
They were clearly lawyers.

1056
00:53:17,440 --> 00:53:18,520
Ah, OK.

1057
00:53:18,520 --> 00:53:20,153
I just wanted to clear--

1058
00:53:20,153 --> 00:53:23,590
address that, that they were

being dismissed from their jobs

1059
00:53:23,590 --> 00:53:24,360
probably.

1060
00:53:24,360 --> 00:53:26,910
They were dismissed--
they might have even gone

1061
00:53:26,910 --> 00:53:27,910
to a concentration camp.

1062
00:53:27,910 --> 00:53:29,330
I don't know.

1063
00:53:29,330 --> 00:53:34,370
But the Gestapo was there, and
those stormtroopers were there.

1064
00:53:34,370 --> 00:53:36,010
And I imagine they
were there not only

1065
00:53:36,010 --> 00:53:40,840
for the purpose of watching
them leave the building,

1066
00:53:40,840 --> 00:53:42,430
but maybe they also
took them away.

1067
00:53:42,430 --> 00:53:43,260
I'm not sure.

1068
00:53:43,260 --> 00:53:43,760
Yeah.

1069
00:53:43,760 --> 00:53:45,740
I don't know what happened.

1070
00:53:45,740 --> 00:53:49,360
So let's jump forward again and

you talk about Kristallnacht.

1071

00:53:49,360 --> 00:53:55,390
Tell us about how Kristallnacht
happened in your life.

1072

00:53:55,390 --> 00:53:56,937
I was going to school.

1073

00:53:56,937 --> 00:53:57,520
I was walking.

1074

00:53:57,520 --> 00:53:59,800
These were all within
walking distance.

1075

00:53:59,800 --> 00:54:01,460
I walked to school.

1076

00:54:01,460 --> 00:54:03,340
At the corner of the
street where I lived,

1077

00:54:03,340 --> 00:54:06,900
there was a very
large art supply shop.

1078

00:54:06,900 --> 00:54:12,850
Now, I was always interested
in art and drawing and pictures

1079

00:54:12,850 --> 00:54:15,470
and things of that sort.

1080

00:54:15,470 --> 00:54:19,600
And I stopped at that
window almost every day

1081

00:54:19,600 --> 00:54:22,270
I went to school or
came home, looking

1082

00:54:22,270 --> 00:54:25,300
for anything new that
might have appeared,

1083
00:54:25,300 --> 00:54:28,030
any implement for artists.

1084
00:54:28,030 --> 00:54:33,820
And while most of this was
well beyond my capability,

1085
00:54:33,820 --> 00:54:37,100
it was interesting
for me to do that.

1086
00:54:37,100 --> 00:54:42,470
But one day I came by, and the
store was totally demolished.

1087
00:54:42,470 --> 00:54:44,770
I mean, the window was broken.

1088
00:54:44,770 --> 00:54:47,290
Glass was all over the street.

1089
00:54:47,290 --> 00:54:57,900
And big letters-- in big
letters, it said Jews.

1090
00:54:57,900 --> 00:54:58,540
Juda.

1091
00:54:58,540 --> 00:54:59,920
Juden.

1092
00:54:59,920 --> 00:55:04,270
And everything in the
window was stolen.

1093
00:55:04,270 --> 00:55:06,407
There was nothing left.

1094

00:55:06,407 --> 00:55:07,990
And that always made
a big impression.

1095
00:55:07,990 --> 00:55:12,190
Not only did I lose my
happy window shopping,

1096
00:55:12,190 --> 00:55:16,630
but I saw some very dangerous
things were happening.

1097
00:55:16,630 --> 00:55:19,210
Did you feel like you were
in danger at that point--

1098
00:55:19,210 --> 00:55:19,810
by that point?

1099
00:55:19,810 --> 00:55:22,270
Not personally, no.

1100
00:55:22,270 --> 00:55:23,280
And your family?

1101
00:55:23,280 --> 00:55:24,130
Did-- you know--

1102
00:55:24,130 --> 00:55:26,330
My family-- I can't
say my family.

1103
00:55:26,330 --> 00:55:29,200
My family obviously
knew what was going on.

1104
00:55:29,200 --> 00:55:32,650
I mean, my father was an
astute listener to the news

1105
00:55:32,650 --> 00:55:36,490
and my mother was bright enough
to know what was going on.

1106
00:55:36,490 --> 00:55:39,190
Yes, I would say they do.

1107
00:55:39,190 --> 00:55:42,420
But I've never talked
to them about that.

1108
00:55:42,420 --> 00:55:45,640
Now, was your father in London
by the time Kristallnacht

1109
00:55:45,640 --> 00:55:46,600
happened?

1110
00:55:46,600 --> 00:55:47,340
Yes.

1111
00:55:47,340 --> 00:55:47,840
He was.

1112
00:55:47,840 --> 00:55:49,430
So you were alone in Berlin--

1113
00:55:49,430 --> 00:55:50,080
[INAUDIBLE]

1114
00:55:50,080 --> 00:55:53,380
And again, my mother became
a totally different woman.

1115
00:55:53,380 --> 00:55:56,200
She took charge.

1116
00:55:56,200 --> 00:56:01,150
Before my father left,
he did two things.

1117
00:56:01,150 --> 00:56:10,120
He bought tickets
for a sea voyage

1118

00:56:10,120 --> 00:56:16,780

to New York called the
Cunard Lines, which

1119

00:56:16,780 --> 00:56:20,140

left at that time Hamburg.

1120

00:56:20,140 --> 00:56:25,020

And he had these
tickets, I guess,

1121

00:56:25,020 --> 00:56:28,330

or had them at least bought
and had some kind of receipt

1122

00:56:28,330 --> 00:56:31,390

for them, because
when he was in London,

1123

00:56:31,390 --> 00:56:34,150

he sent a letter
to Cunard saying,

1124

00:56:34,150 --> 00:56:35,440

I bought these in Berlin.

1125

00:56:35,440 --> 00:56:38,230

Can I use them in
London as well?

1126

00:56:38,230 --> 00:56:40,510

And I guess, yes, they could.

1127

00:56:40,510 --> 00:56:41,950

And so he had tickets.

1128

00:56:41,950 --> 00:56:49,750

He also hired a furniture moving
company to take our furniture

1129

00:56:49,750 --> 00:56:54,250

and send it to

Scranton, Pennsylvania.

1130
00:56:54,250 --> 00:56:59,470
And whereas every other
home was immediately

1131
00:56:59,470 --> 00:57:06,910
ransacked by whoever was
Gestapo at that time,

1132
00:57:06,910 --> 00:57:12,040
when we were about to leave,
my mother then was in charge.

1133
00:57:12,040 --> 00:57:16,270
She couldn't take any money
with her or any jewelry,

1134
00:57:16,270 --> 00:57:18,850
but she bought
watches for all of us,

1135
00:57:18,850 --> 00:57:21,385
so we were all walking
around with watches.

1136
00:57:21,385 --> 00:57:23,900

1137
00:57:23,900 --> 00:57:27,840
But otherwise, there
was no money at all.

1138
00:57:27,840 --> 00:57:33,240
And lo and behold,
this huge truck

1139
00:57:33,240 --> 00:57:35,940
pulls up in front of
our house with a lift

1140
00:57:35,940 --> 00:57:39,600
van, these huge boxes that

they put furniture in.

1141

00:57:39,600 --> 00:57:42,990

Took our furniture
and six months later

1142

00:57:42,990 --> 00:57:46,200

when we came to
Scranton, there it was.

1143

00:57:46,200 --> 00:57:47,040

They called us up.

1144

00:57:47,040 --> 00:57:49,854

Says, pick it up in
the port of New York.

1145

00:57:49,854 --> 00:57:51,750

[LAUGHS]

1146

00:57:51,750 --> 00:57:54,570

I can only attest that
the German bureaucracy,

1147

00:57:54,570 --> 00:57:57,270

that once it gets going,
it just doesn't stop.

1148

00:57:57,270 --> 00:57:59,540

I mean, this was paid for.

1149

00:57:59,540 --> 00:58:00,440

We had a receipt.

1150

00:58:00,440 --> 00:58:03,580

They were supposed to go get
it, and that's what they did.

1151

00:58:03,580 --> 00:58:05,937

They were not part of
the Gestapo, obviously.

1152

00:58:05,937 --> 00:58:07,770

And if the Gestapo were
there, they probably

1153

00:58:07,770 --> 00:58:12,340

would have immediately
interceded and stopped them.

1154

00:58:12,340 --> 00:58:14,340

We eventually were sorry
that all that furniture

1155

00:58:14,340 --> 00:58:17,610

came, because we had no
place to put that furniture,

1156

00:58:17,610 --> 00:58:19,440

but that's another story.

1157

00:58:19,440 --> 00:58:24,300

I went to ask a few
things-- no, that means then

1158

00:58:24,300 --> 00:58:28,290

that those first denials
by the US embassy in Berlin

1159

00:58:28,290 --> 00:58:31,230

were reversed, that eventually
you did get permission

1160

00:58:31,230 --> 00:58:32,453

to go to the US.

1161

00:58:32,453 --> 00:58:33,370

No, I'm not there yet.

1162

00:58:33,370 --> 00:58:34,380

OK.

1163

00:58:34,380 --> 00:58:35,530

All right.

1164

00:58:35,530 --> 00:58:36,030

All right.

1165

00:58:36,030 --> 00:58:38,400

So--

1166

00:58:38,400 --> 00:58:41,020

Let me talk about the
Berlin Jewish community.

1167

00:58:41,020 --> 00:58:42,580

I should have
started that earlier,

1168

00:58:42,580 --> 00:58:50,280

but it's important to
note how well established,

1169

00:58:50,280 --> 00:58:57,840

how confident, and how open
they were as a Jewish community.

1170

00:58:57,840 --> 00:59:00,170

I have a book here.

1171

00:59:00,170 --> 00:59:02,250

Let's take a look at it.

1172

00:59:02,250 --> 00:59:09,210

It's called Judisches Adressbuch
fur Gross-Berlin, Ausgabe 1931.

1173

00:59:09,210 --> 00:59:14,410

1931, they published
this address book,

1174

00:59:14,410 --> 00:59:20,700

which contains the name of every
Jewish household in Berlin.

1175

00:59:20,700 --> 00:59:21,520

That's huge.

1176
00:59:21,520 --> 00:59:24,510
Now, there were about
160,000 Jews in Berlin.

1177
00:59:24,510 --> 00:59:28,590
I don't know whether this is
160,000 or what that number is.

1178
00:59:28,590 --> 00:59:32,670
But it lists every Jewish
name, every Jewish household

1179
00:59:32,670 --> 00:59:34,690
and a street address.

1180
00:59:34,690 --> 00:59:37,980
And it had an introduction,
which is quite voluminous,

1181
00:59:37,980 --> 00:59:41,340
to explain the position on the
role of the Jewish community

1182
00:59:41,340 --> 00:59:47,900
in Berlin and some of the people
who were exceptionally well

1183
00:59:47,900 --> 00:59:50,610
known, including
Albert Einstein.

1184
00:59:50,610 --> 00:59:51,990
Yeah.

1185
00:59:51,990 --> 00:59:53,950
Do you think his
address is in there?

1186
00:59:53,950 --> 00:59:57,840
Well, I wouldn't be
surprised if it was there.

1187

00:59:57,840 --> 01:00:01,060

That's a very thick
book for just a Jewish--

1188

01:00:01,060 --> 01:00:04,890

is it the only time that
such a book was put together,

1189

01:00:04,890 --> 01:00:06,460

or was it part of a regular--

1190

01:00:06,460 --> 01:00:06,960

No.

1191

01:00:06,960 --> 01:00:08,020

It was the only--

1192

01:00:08,020 --> 01:00:09,870

no, this apparently
is something that

1193

01:00:09,870 --> 01:00:14,550

was designed to let the
Nazi government know

1194

01:00:14,550 --> 01:00:19,360

that the Jewish community
in Berlin was substantial,

1195

01:00:19,360 --> 01:00:23,250

it was well endowed,
and that it was--

1196

01:00:23,250 --> 01:00:26,580

historically been there forever.

1197

01:00:26,580 --> 01:00:29,730

So this was done in 1931, 1932.

1198

01:00:29,730 --> 01:00:32,310

That means that they
were anticipating--

1199
01:00:32,310 --> 01:00:34,740
They were anticipating
what might come.

1200
01:00:34,740 --> 01:00:37,980
They felt there was still a
time where they could influence

1201
01:00:37,980 --> 01:00:41,220
the new government if
it were to come of where

1202
01:00:41,220 --> 01:00:43,215
the Jewish community was.

1203
01:00:43,215 --> 01:00:45,300
But all I can think
of was that this

1204
01:00:45,300 --> 01:00:48,090
must have been very
helpful to the Gestapo

1205
01:00:48,090 --> 01:00:51,600
because it was now easy to
find every Jew in Berlin.

1206
01:00:51,600 --> 01:00:53,470
How iron-- how sadly ironic.

1207
01:00:53,470 --> 01:00:56,550
And they needed to go no
further than this book.

1208
01:00:56,550 --> 01:00:59,770
And published many copies.

1209
01:00:59,770 --> 01:01:00,960
Can I take a look at that?

1210
01:01:00,960 --> 01:01:02,340

Thank you very much.

1211
01:01:02,340 --> 01:01:03,630
Can we focus on this a little?

1212
01:01:03,630 --> 01:01:04,130
Yeah.

1213
01:01:04,130 --> 01:01:05,440
No, I can't get a shot of it.

1214
01:01:05,440 --> 01:01:07,018
You've got it in the dark there.

1215
01:01:07,018 --> 01:01:09,150
OK.

1216
01:01:09,150 --> 01:01:11,720
Judisches Adressbuch
für Gross-Berlin

1217
01:01:11,720 --> 01:01:15,618
means Jewish Address
Book from Greater Berlin.

1218
01:01:15,618 --> 01:01:17,454
Hold it there just a second.

1219
01:01:17,454 --> 01:01:20,210

1220
01:01:20,210 --> 01:01:21,700
And I saw earlier that--

1221
01:01:21,700 --> 01:01:22,450
And do me a favor.

1222
01:01:22,450 --> 01:01:23,730
Then just turn it--

1223
01:01:23,730 --> 01:01:26,080

turn it around and open it.

1224
01:01:26,080 --> 01:01:27,430
Turn it around and open it.

1225
01:01:27,430 --> 01:01:27,930
Yeah.

1226
01:01:27,930 --> 01:01:36,080

1227
01:01:36,080 --> 01:01:41,500
And if I can, I would like
to look up two names here.

1228
01:01:41,500 --> 01:01:45,720

1229
01:01:45,720 --> 01:01:47,397
We talked about Mr. Einstein.

1230
01:01:47,397 --> 01:01:48,480
Let's see if he's in here.

1231
01:01:48,480 --> 01:01:52,602

1232
01:01:52,602 --> 01:01:54,540
Einhorn, Einich.

1233
01:01:54,540 --> 01:01:56,520
Einstein, Albert, Professor.

1234
01:01:56,520 --> 01:01:58,748
West 30.

1235
01:01:58,748 --> 01:01:59,956
I don't know if you can see--

1236
01:01:59,956 --> 01:02:00,580
--see it.

1237
01:02:00,580 --> 01:02:01,080
Pardon?

1238
01:02:01,080 --> 01:02:02,510
Hold it so I can see it.

1239
01:02:02,510 --> 01:02:03,010
No, no, no.

1240
01:02:03,010 --> 01:02:03,940
Just keep it there.

1241
01:02:03,940 --> 01:02:04,710
OK.

1242
01:02:04,710 --> 01:02:06,030
Einstein, second column.

1243
01:02:06,030 --> 01:02:06,570
[INAUDIBLE]

1244
01:02:06,570 --> 01:02:07,170
OK.

1245
01:02:07,170 --> 01:02:08,123
Am I still in the way?

1246
01:02:08,123 --> 01:02:08,790
No, you're good.

1247
01:02:08,790 --> 01:02:11,910
Let me just find it, though.

1248
01:02:11,910 --> 01:02:13,920
Point it out.

1249
01:02:13,920 --> 01:02:15,424
Right here.

1250

01:02:15,424 --> 01:02:16,418
Oh, over here.

1251
01:02:16,418 --> 01:02:20,891

1252
01:02:20,891 --> 01:02:22,190
There he is.

1253
01:02:22,190 --> 01:02:22,690
Got it?

1254
01:02:22,690 --> 01:02:23,890
Mm-hmm.

1255
01:02:23,890 --> 01:02:24,400
All right.

1256
01:02:24,400 --> 01:02:26,950
And then we're going to look
up Mr. Liebenau's family.

1257
01:02:26,950 --> 01:02:30,230

1258
01:02:30,230 --> 01:02:31,390
It was very thorough.

1259
01:02:31,390 --> 01:02:32,270
We found Albert.

1260
01:02:32,270 --> 01:02:33,256
[LAUGHS]

1261
01:02:33,256 --> 01:02:47,120

1262
01:02:47,120 --> 01:02:49,160
Liebenau, right here.

1263
01:02:49,160 --> 01:02:50,810

Kurt.

1264
01:02:50,810 --> 01:02:52,880
Second column again.

1265
01:02:52,880 --> 01:02:54,800
Right there.

1266
01:02:54,800 --> 01:02:57,530
That was--

1267
01:02:57,530 --> 01:02:58,667
Move your finger again.

1268
01:02:58,667 --> 01:03:00,952
Oop.

1269
01:03:00,952 --> 01:03:01,670
Do you see--

1270
01:03:01,670 --> 01:03:02,170
Max.

1271
01:03:02,170 --> 01:03:03,030
Yes, Max.

1272
01:03:03,030 --> 01:03:04,650
Kurt Liebenau above it.

1273
01:03:04,650 --> 01:03:08,970

1274
01:03:08,970 --> 01:03:09,940
OK.

1275
01:03:09,940 --> 01:03:13,400
Mr. Liebenau's father.

1276
01:03:13,400 --> 01:03:13,900
Thank you.

1277

01:03:13,900 --> 01:03:15,710

Well, that's--

1278

01:03:15,710 --> 01:03:23,970

There's no doubt that this
community was powerful.

1279

01:03:23,970 --> 01:03:25,095

It thought it was powerful.

1280

01:03:25,095 --> 01:03:29,530

It thought and
had a contribution

1281

01:03:29,530 --> 01:03:32,400

to make to the
society as a whole.

1282

01:03:32,400 --> 01:03:34,990

And that it would have
been a big mistake

1283

01:03:34,990 --> 01:03:44,100

to do anything to threaten or
to demolish that community.

1284

01:03:44,100 --> 01:03:47,500

Just to let you know how
much they're involved,

1285

01:03:47,500 --> 01:03:52,990

the Germans had
a collection of--

1286

01:03:52,990 --> 01:03:56,920

people would be standing
on corners with boxes

1287

01:03:56,920 --> 01:04:02,020

to collect money for helping
the poor in the winter.

1288

01:04:02,020 --> 01:04:03,673
It was called [GERMAN]

1289
01:04:03,673 --> 01:04:04,380
OK.

1290
01:04:04,380 --> 01:04:05,880
In other words,
they collected money

1291
01:04:05,880 --> 01:04:07,450
and then would
take care of people

1292
01:04:07,450 --> 01:04:11,440
who had no shelter or food.

1293
01:04:11,440 --> 01:04:14,620
The rowing club,
Oberspree, was also

1294
01:04:14,620 --> 01:04:23,080
a part of the organizations
that would help in this effort.

1295
01:04:23,080 --> 01:04:26,105
But at one point after
the Nazis came into power

1296
01:04:26,105 --> 01:04:29,740
and the Nuremberg
laws came into effect,

1297
01:04:29,740 --> 01:04:34,600
the club was no longer allowed
to participate in this effort.

1298
01:04:34,600 --> 01:04:36,970
And it was obviously
hurtful to them

1299
01:04:36,970 --> 01:04:41,230
that they were all of the sudden

left out of such an important--

1300

01:04:41,230 --> 01:04:43,150

Altruistic kind of charity.

1301

01:04:43,150 --> 01:04:46,270

--mission to help the poor.

1302

01:04:46,270 --> 01:04:48,190

That's how integrated they were.

1303

01:04:48,190 --> 01:04:49,720

That's how much
they felt they were

1304

01:04:49,720 --> 01:04:58,120

part of the body politics
of the society as a whole.

1305

01:04:58,120 --> 01:05:02,870

They even felt being left
out of such an activity,

1306

01:05:02,870 --> 01:05:13,984

which was totally non-political,
was an act of unbelievable--

1307

01:05:13,984 --> 01:05:14,484

Yeah.

1308

01:05:14,484 --> 01:05:18,770

1309

01:05:18,770 --> 01:05:21,190

You know, you have
the furniture movers

1310

01:05:21,190 --> 01:05:23,500

coming to your family home.

1311

01:05:23,500 --> 01:05:27,702

Your father is in London.

1312
01:05:27,702 --> 01:05:32,150
You've walked by-- after
Kristallnacht and you've seen--

1313
01:05:32,150 --> 01:05:35,170
was your father, by the way,
never in danger himself?

1314
01:05:35,170 --> 01:05:38,310
Was there ever any
attempt to find him?

1315
01:05:38,310 --> 01:05:40,060
Did the Gestapo ever
come looking for him?

1316
01:05:40,060 --> 01:05:42,200
Not that we know.

1317
01:05:42,200 --> 01:05:44,335
Having this book now, I
think there would have

1318
01:05:44,335 --> 01:05:46,390
been no trouble finding him.

1319
01:05:46,390 --> 01:05:50,320
But I'm not aware that they
were actually looking for him.

1320
01:05:50,320 --> 01:05:52,922
But he felt threatened.

1321
01:05:52,922 --> 01:05:54,130
There's no question about it.

1322
01:05:54,130 --> 01:05:57,880
What about your uncles, his
brothers and his larger family?

1323
01:05:57,880 --> 01:05:59,260

What happened with them?

1324

01:05:59,260 --> 01:05:59,930

They left.

1325

01:05:59,930 --> 01:06:02,020

They went to England

several years

1326

01:06:02,020 --> 01:06:04,390

before when it was

still possible to go.

1327

01:06:04,390 --> 01:06:06,340

And they took their

furniture, and they

1328

01:06:06,340 --> 01:06:09,380

had a lovely home in London.

1329

01:06:09,380 --> 01:06:11,860

And so it was--

1330

01:06:11,860 --> 01:06:17,260

for them, it was just a normal

emigration to another country.

1331

01:06:17,260 --> 01:06:19,990

1332

01:06:19,990 --> 01:06:25,120

My father's brother, who

was also living in Berlin,

1333

01:06:25,120 --> 01:06:26,005

he had two children.

1334

01:06:26,005 --> 01:06:29,180

1335

01:06:29,180 --> 01:06:33,410

He was unfortunate and

could not leave Berlin.

1336
01:06:33,410 --> 01:06:35,070
He just had nowhere,
there was a lot

1337
01:06:35,070 --> 01:06:40,540
of correspondence about how to
help him and help my mother's

1338
01:06:40,540 --> 01:06:42,080
sister.

1339
01:06:42,080 --> 01:06:50,065
She was married to a
German and also could not--

1340
01:06:50,065 --> 01:06:53,640
had nowhere to go except to
her father, back to her father.

1341
01:06:53,640 --> 01:06:54,370
In Estonia?

1342
01:06:54,370 --> 01:06:54,910
In Estonia.

1343
01:06:54,910 --> 01:06:58,330
She made the mistake of
leaving her father's home

1344
01:06:58,330 --> 01:07:02,680
to go back to Berlin, probably
to be with her husband.

1345
01:07:02,680 --> 01:07:04,900
She had a small child.

1346
01:07:04,900 --> 01:07:12,400
And on her way to Estonia,
the train stopped.

1347

01:07:12,400 --> 01:07:15,918
People were taken off and shot
in the woods along the way.

1348
01:07:15,918 --> 01:07:17,085
I don't know where that was.

1349
01:07:17,085 --> 01:07:20,200
Was this in 1941,
or was this earlier?

1350
01:07:20,200 --> 01:07:23,023
Probably was in '41 or
something like that, yes.

1351
01:07:23,023 --> 01:07:24,440
But you don't know
the date, yeah.

1352
01:07:24,440 --> 01:07:25,060
Hmm?

1353
01:07:25,060 --> 01:07:26,080
You don't know the year.

1354
01:07:26,080 --> 01:07:26,620
No.

1355
01:07:26,620 --> 01:07:27,340
No.

1356
01:07:27,340 --> 01:07:30,510
I imagine it can be found.

1357
01:07:30,510 --> 01:07:32,950
I'm not sure when it was.

1358
01:07:32,950 --> 01:07:37,910
On the other hand, my uncle and
his wife, my father's brother,

1359
01:07:37,910 --> 01:07:44,540

who was also a veteran of
World War I, were taken into--

1360

01:07:44,540 --> 01:07:48,400

were arrested and sent
to a concentration camp

1361

01:07:48,400 --> 01:07:52,870

and eventually died.

1362

01:07:52,870 --> 01:07:59,050

Their two children were on
this children's transport,

1363

01:07:59,050 --> 01:08:02,920

the Kindertransport, which
was organized by the British.

1364

01:08:02,920 --> 01:08:06,760

And they ended up in
London, in England.

1365

01:08:06,760 --> 01:08:12,610

He became a mechanic, a skilled
mechanic, and his sister

1366

01:08:12,610 --> 01:08:13,480

became a nurse.

1367

01:08:13,480 --> 01:08:17,220

And she eventually emigrated to
Canada where she was married.

1368

01:08:17,220 --> 01:08:22,470

1369

01:08:22,470 --> 01:08:24,720

His story is quite
different from mine.

1370

01:08:24,720 --> 01:08:28,109

I mean, he did not have
an easy life in England.

1371
01:08:28,109 --> 01:08:32,279
And I could tell long
stories about that,

1372
01:08:32,279 --> 01:08:34,859
but that was a different--
totally different situation

1373
01:08:34,859 --> 01:08:35,790
from mine.

1374
01:08:35,790 --> 01:08:37,740
I had my parents with me.

1375
01:08:37,740 --> 01:08:42,479
He was-- I mean, you can
imagine what it was like for him

1376
01:08:42,479 --> 01:08:43,310
to be--

1377
01:08:43,310 --> 01:08:45,149
and knowing that his parents--

1378
01:08:45,149 --> 01:08:47,520
because there was
correspondence between him

1379
01:08:47,520 --> 01:08:51,270
and his mother and his
parents, and then stopped.

1380
01:08:51,270 --> 01:08:55,950
And that was then decided
they were no longer alive.

1381
01:08:55,950 --> 01:09:00,000
So some members of your
larger extended family

1382
01:09:00,000 --> 01:09:03,670

made it to England much earlier
under normal immigration--

1383
01:09:03,670 --> 01:09:04,350
Yes.

1384
01:09:04,350 --> 01:09:05,760
--circumstances.

1385
01:09:05,760 --> 01:09:10,170
Whereas your close uncle, who
was your father's brother,

1386
01:09:10,170 --> 01:09:12,510
did not, even though
his children were

1387
01:09:12,510 --> 01:09:14,370
in Kindertransport.

1388
01:09:14,370 --> 01:09:18,569
Well, the Kindertransport
occurred, I believe--

1389
01:09:18,569 --> 01:09:19,290
I'm not sure.

1390
01:09:19,290 --> 01:09:21,210
Before they went
into the camps, yes.

1391
01:09:21,210 --> 01:09:23,939
I think the parents took
the children to the trains.

1392
01:09:23,939 --> 01:09:25,560
I think that's how it worked.

1393
01:09:25,560 --> 01:09:29,050
And then eventually,
they were picked up too.

1394

01:09:29,050 --> 01:09:32,550
But this Kindertransport
was before you

1395
01:09:32,550 --> 01:09:34,310
and your mother left?

1396
01:09:34,310 --> 01:09:34,810
Or--

1397
01:09:34,810 --> 01:09:36,510
No, I believe it was after.

1398
01:09:36,510 --> 01:09:38,859
I'm not sure what the
dates are, but I have

1399
01:09:38,859 --> 01:09:40,960
a feeling it was after we left.

1400
01:09:40,960 --> 01:09:41,550
OK.

1401
01:09:41,550 --> 01:09:43,740
So I go back to where
I started, which

1402
01:09:43,740 --> 01:09:48,569
was the movers have
come up to your house.

1403
01:09:48,569 --> 01:09:50,640
The furniture is taken.

1404
01:09:50,640 --> 01:09:54,410
Your mother has--
your mother is there.

1405
01:09:54,410 --> 01:09:55,560
She's in charge.

1406
01:09:55,560 --> 01:09:56,590

What does she do?

1407

01:09:56,590 --> 01:09:59,140

How does-- what happens?

1408

01:09:59,140 --> 01:10:04,200

Well, my mother became very resourceful at this point.

1409

01:10:04,200 --> 01:10:09,490

She went to the British embassy.

1410

01:10:09,490 --> 01:10:11,250

And only my mother could do it.

1411

01:10:11,250 --> 01:10:16,920

She talked him into giving her a visa to visit her husband

1412

01:10:16,920 --> 01:10:21,300

and to spend time with him until he has to return to Germany.

1413

01:10:21,300 --> 01:10:23,490

And she was given such a visa.

1414

01:10:23,490 --> 01:10:29,400

So we had a visa for us, and we all--

1415

01:10:29,400 --> 01:10:35,100

knowing we're about to leave Germany, we got on train.

1416

01:10:35,100 --> 01:10:37,890

And there was a lot of fear.

1417

01:10:37,890 --> 01:10:39,540

I mean, I could tell this was not

1418

01:10:39,540 --> 01:10:43,320

something that was going
to be a pleasant voyage.

1419
01:10:43,320 --> 01:10:46,650
And sure enough, when we
got to the Dutch border,

1420
01:10:46,650 --> 01:10:49,050
the train was stopped.

1421
01:10:49,050 --> 01:10:51,450
All passengers were
ordered to leave the train.

1422
01:10:51,450 --> 01:10:54,520
And my mother at that
time just lost it all,

1423
01:10:54,520 --> 01:10:57,533
and I became the
man of the house.

1424
01:10:57,533 --> 01:10:58,450
[LAUGHS] I'm not sure.

1425
01:10:58,450 --> 01:11:01,260
That means she just couldn't--

1426
01:11:01,260 --> 01:11:02,340
she just fell apart?

1427
01:11:02,340 --> 01:11:04,750
She-- well, she
didn't fall apart,

1428
01:11:04,750 --> 01:11:08,220
but she but she was very
shocked by all this,

1429
01:11:08,220 --> 01:11:11,640
because to her mind,
this was the end.

1430

01:11:11,640 --> 01:11:13,080

We were taken to a hotel.

1431

01:11:13,080 --> 01:11:14,885

We all slept in the same bed.

1432

01:11:14,885 --> 01:11:17,440

It was a decent hotel.

1433

01:11:17,440 --> 01:11:21,060

And my mother just never--

1434

01:11:21,060 --> 01:11:25,860

at that point, I had to tell
my mother whatever I could tell

1435

01:11:25,860 --> 01:11:28,140

her to make her feel better.

1436

01:11:28,140 --> 01:11:30,910

Next morning, we were told
to come back to the station.

1437

01:11:30,910 --> 01:11:33,300

The train continued,
and we left.

1438

01:11:33,300 --> 01:11:36,240

So the amount of
tension, the amount--

1439

01:11:36,240 --> 01:11:38,310

The tension was horrible.

1440

01:11:38,310 --> 01:11:42,480

My father in London, in the
same letter I just read,

1441

01:11:42,480 --> 01:11:44,610

explained how he
waited for the train

1442

01:11:44,610 --> 01:11:47,560

to come in which it
was scheduled to arrive

1443

01:11:47,560 --> 01:11:49,650

in London for two hours.

1444

01:11:49,650 --> 01:11:50,180

He waited.

1445

01:11:50,180 --> 01:11:51,170

No train came.

1446

01:11:51,170 --> 01:11:54,060

He said he was just devastated.

1447

01:11:54,060 --> 01:11:57,930

But then he saved a
cable from Holland.

1448

01:11:57,930 --> 01:11:59,550

My mother thinks
of these things.

1449

01:11:59,550 --> 01:12:01,200

I mean, this is just amazing.

1450

01:12:01,200 --> 01:12:06,930

She had-- she obviously gained
back her self-confidence,

1451

01:12:06,930 --> 01:12:08,650

and she knew what she was doing.

1452

01:12:08,650 --> 01:12:11,930

She sent him a cable
saying, I'm in London--

1453

01:12:11,930 --> 01:12:13,200

I'm in Holland.

1454

01:12:13,200 --> 01:12:14,820
I'm coming up to see you.

1455
01:12:14,820 --> 01:12:16,350
So he went back to the station.

1456
01:12:16,350 --> 01:12:19,440
All was well.

1457
01:12:19,440 --> 01:12:21,300
What happened to his
stamp collection?

1458
01:12:21,300 --> 01:12:23,480
You mentioned a
stamp collection.

1459
01:12:23,480 --> 01:12:25,700
I'm glad you asked
that, because that's--

1460
01:12:25,700 --> 01:12:28,200
[LAUGHS] --that's a
chapter of my father's

1461
01:12:28,200 --> 01:12:32,610
doing that shows a certain
amount of ingenuity

1462
01:12:32,610 --> 01:12:35,940
and clandestinity.

1463
01:12:35,940 --> 01:12:46,440
What he did, he invented
a concealment device.

1464
01:12:46,440 --> 01:12:51,060
He had another member
of the club-- again,

1465
01:12:51,060 --> 01:12:55,410
many of these connections
through the rowing club--

1466
01:12:55,410 --> 01:12:59,040
who manufactured albums.

1467
01:12:59,040 --> 01:13:03,420
And the albums
are usually fairly

1468
01:13:03,420 --> 01:13:07,980
thick covers filled with some
kind of cotton or material

1469
01:13:07,980 --> 01:13:10,290
to make them soft.

1470
01:13:10,290 --> 01:13:15,420
And my father said, take all
that stuff out of the covers

1471
01:13:15,420 --> 01:13:20,720
so you leave an empty space,
and then put my stamps in there.

1472
01:13:20,720 --> 01:13:23,590
He had a number of
those made by him,

1473
01:13:23,590 --> 01:13:26,220
and they all looked like
full albums, but no pictures

1474
01:13:26,220 --> 01:13:26,720
in them.

1475
01:13:26,720 --> 01:13:29,030
I don't know whether he
took pictures or not,

1476
01:13:29,030 --> 01:13:31,460
but he sent them
out as photo albums.

1477

01:13:31,460 --> 01:13:33,926

Martin Schwartz got
several of them.

1478

01:13:33,926 --> 01:13:37,070

And I'm not sure whether
he sent any to London,

1479

01:13:37,070 --> 01:13:42,140

but that was his way of
at least bringing as much

1480

01:13:42,140 --> 01:13:44,700

of his collection as
possible out of Germany,

1481

01:13:44,700 --> 01:13:46,950

because there was no other
way it would have come out.

1482

01:13:46,950 --> 01:13:47,890

Amazing.

1483

01:13:47,890 --> 01:13:48,590

Sorry?

1484

01:13:48,590 --> 01:13:49,640

Amazing.

1485

01:13:49,640 --> 01:13:51,120

Amazing that he was succeeded--

1486

01:13:51,120 --> 01:13:51,620

Yes.

1487

01:13:51,620 --> 01:13:56,090

He had this idea and he came up
with a solution, and it worked.

1488

01:13:56,090 --> 01:14:00,080

Did he then try and sell
the stamps in later times?

1489

01:14:00,080 --> 01:14:01,280

Or did he keep them?

1490

01:14:01,280 --> 01:14:02,870

What happened to them?

1491

01:14:02,870 --> 01:14:06,850

Well, stamp collecting is
a very chancey business.

1492

01:14:06,850 --> 01:14:09,380

There's a market for it
sometimes and sometimes not,

1493

01:14:09,380 --> 01:14:12,650

and certain stamps are
more expensive than others.

1494

01:14:12,650 --> 01:14:19,760

And it does not always happen
to be a continuous growing

1495

01:14:19,760 --> 01:14:21,560

source of income.

1496

01:14:21,560 --> 01:14:24,770

He did sell a number
of stamps, yes.

1497

01:14:24,770 --> 01:14:34,510

And by this time, I guess it
helped keep the family going.

1498

01:14:34,510 --> 01:14:35,010

Yeah.

1499

01:14:35,010 --> 01:14:38,180

1500

01:14:38,180 --> 01:14:43,610

So when you left
Germany, do you remember

1501
01:14:43,610 --> 01:14:46,860
anything of what you were
feeling as you were leaving?

1502
01:14:46,860 --> 01:14:47,360
What?

1503
01:14:47,360 --> 01:14:50,480
When you left Germany,
do you remember

1504
01:14:50,480 --> 01:14:53,660
anything of what you were
feeling as you were leaving?

1505
01:14:53,660 --> 01:14:55,970
Whether or not you
were glad to leave,

1506
01:14:55,970 --> 01:14:57,920
whether you were sad to leave?

1507
01:14:57,920 --> 01:15:01,100
At this time, tension had grown
to the point where we were

1508
01:15:01,100 --> 01:15:03,020
very much relieved to leaving.

1509
01:15:03,020 --> 01:15:04,730
I mean, there was
no question after I

1510
01:15:04,730 --> 01:15:10,190
had seen what happened to the
art store and the fear that

1511
01:15:10,190 --> 01:15:13,370
was common now among friends.

1512
01:15:13,370 --> 01:15:17,150

I mean, the discussion
among the women in the club

1513
01:15:17,150 --> 01:15:21,320
now was only about
who went where and who

1514
01:15:21,320 --> 01:15:23,660
can find someplace to go?

1515
01:15:23,660 --> 01:15:25,490
And the only place
they could go to

1516
01:15:25,490 --> 01:15:29,945
actually was Shanghai, which
became a refugee settlement.

1517
01:15:29,945 --> 01:15:33,170
And I believe this museum had
the exhibit there one time

1518
01:15:33,170 --> 01:15:34,190
of it.

1519
01:15:34,190 --> 01:15:38,030
And it was the only country
where you could absolutely

1520
01:15:38,030 --> 01:15:41,565
go with no questions asked.

1521
01:15:41,565 --> 01:15:43,940
Every other country was not--
there was just no one there

1522
01:15:43,940 --> 01:15:45,660
willing to do this.

1523
01:15:45,660 --> 01:15:47,570
And that was the [INAUDIBLE].

1524

01:15:47,570 --> 01:15:50,600
That must have been a huge--

1525
01:15:50,600 --> 01:15:53,270
I mean, the sense--

1526
01:15:53,270 --> 01:15:56,210
I'm trying to picture
what kind of--

1527
01:15:56,210 --> 01:15:58,430
what kind of a
shock a community,

1528
01:15:58,430 --> 01:16:02,203
not only individuals,
but a community can feel.

1529
01:16:02,203 --> 01:16:08,630
If in 1930 and 1931,
still feel self-confident,

1530
01:16:08,630 --> 01:16:14,300
strong, powerful,
integrated, all of a sudden,

1531
01:16:14,300 --> 01:16:16,820
it's marginalized.

1532
01:16:16,820 --> 01:16:19,940
If it was a community
where people were involved

1533
01:16:19,940 --> 01:16:24,110
in international business
and had trips abroad and was

1534
01:16:24,110 --> 01:16:25,340
a well-to-do--

1535
01:16:25,340 --> 01:16:28,880
and all of a sudden,
the doors are closed.

1536
01:16:28,880 --> 01:16:32,960
That must be quite a
feeling of betrayal.

1537
01:16:32,960 --> 01:16:36,830
Do you think that that
permeated, that that

1538
01:16:36,830 --> 01:16:39,560
was what the sense was?

1539
01:16:39,560 --> 01:16:42,200
There were who did
go to China, maybe

1540
01:16:42,200 --> 01:16:45,650
because they had
no other escape.

1541
01:16:45,650 --> 01:16:46,760
But not many.

1542
01:16:46,760 --> 01:16:49,550
I mean, this was a
well-to-do community,

1543
01:16:49,550 --> 01:16:51,680
and they were not about
to go into a country

1544
01:16:51,680 --> 01:16:55,670
where they didn't have all
the amenities that they

1545
01:16:55,670 --> 01:16:56,900
were used to.

1546
01:16:56,900 --> 01:16:58,330
I think that's part of it.

1547
01:16:58,330 --> 01:16:59,300

I mean, it was just--

1548
01:16:59,300 --> 01:17:01,820

1549
01:17:01,820 --> 01:17:03,230
but there were people who did.

1550
01:17:03,230 --> 01:17:05,780
I mean, I have relatives
who ended up in Shanghai

1551
01:17:05,780 --> 01:17:08,210
and eventually came
back to the States

1552
01:17:08,210 --> 01:17:15,020
and were not the worse
off for having done so.

1553
01:17:15,020 --> 01:17:17,180
But those were very few.

1554
01:17:17,180 --> 01:17:19,850
Well, let's talk about the
relatives who remained.

1555
01:17:19,850 --> 01:17:22,760
You had a large family,
an extended family.

1556
01:17:22,760 --> 01:17:25,320
Even though your own
was small, four people,

1557
01:17:25,320 --> 01:17:29,000
you had aunts and uncles
in Germany, in Estonia.

1558
01:17:29,000 --> 01:17:30,680
What happened to them?

1559

01:17:30,680 --> 01:17:31,708
Did they survive?

1560
01:17:31,708 --> 01:17:32,250
Did they die?

1561
01:17:32,250 --> 01:17:37,130
Well, my father's
sister's family,

1562
01:17:37,130 --> 01:17:44,145
they all were able to
leave in enough time.

1563
01:17:44,145 --> 01:17:46,130
And in fact, he
was so careful, he

1564
01:17:46,130 --> 01:17:50,420
had sent his two sons to
London to open a business

1565
01:17:50,420 --> 01:17:52,310
or to start some business.

1566
01:17:52,310 --> 01:17:56,010
And when he came there was
already a foot in the door,

1567
01:17:56,010 --> 01:17:59,540
and he was able to
use his business

1568
01:17:59,540 --> 01:18:03,655
skills to make it into a
very prosperous business.

1569
01:18:03,655 --> 01:18:05,740
I mean, he was a very
wealthy man in London

1570
01:18:05,740 --> 01:18:06,615
as he was in Berlin.

1571
01:18:06,615 --> 01:18:09,380

1572
01:18:09,380 --> 01:18:12,410
My father's family
just was wiped out.

1573
01:18:12,410 --> 01:18:17,060
I mean, that was all
he had, his brother.

1574
01:18:17,060 --> 01:18:20,760
Well, his sister went to
London, but his brother's family

1575
01:18:20,760 --> 01:18:22,260
was all--

1576
01:18:22,260 --> 01:18:25,500
except for the
children was gone.

1577
01:18:25,500 --> 01:18:27,840
And my mother lost a sister.

1578
01:18:27,840 --> 01:18:33,010
And the worst thing is
this was a little boy.

1579
01:18:33,010 --> 01:18:36,360
He couldn't have been
more than five years old

1580
01:18:36,360 --> 01:18:39,300
who was killed in those woods.

1581
01:18:39,300 --> 01:18:39,870
Yeah.

1582
01:18:39,870 --> 01:18:40,530
[INAUDIBLE]

1583

01:18:40,530 --> 01:18:42,345

What about your
grandfather in Estonia?

1584

01:18:42,345 --> 01:18:44,470

What happened to the Estonian
branch of the family?

1585

01:18:44,470 --> 01:18:48,280

My grandfather in Estonia
lived to be of old age.

1586

01:18:48,280 --> 01:18:52,230

In fact, during World
War II, much of Estonia

1587

01:18:52,230 --> 01:18:57,060

was evacuated to behind
the Ural Mountains.

1588

01:18:57,060 --> 01:19:00,840

And he spent some time living
there, and then went back

1589

01:19:00,840 --> 01:19:04,200

to Estonia to his home.

1590

01:19:04,200 --> 01:19:08,730

Tallinn was not
damaged to any extent.

1591

01:19:08,730 --> 01:19:15,300

And it was-- he lived
quite a normal life

1592

01:19:15,300 --> 01:19:17,040

till the end of his days.

1593

01:19:17,040 --> 01:19:22,195

My grandmother, she had
cancer and came to Berlin

1594

01:19:22,195 --> 01:19:23,070
while we were still--

1595

01:19:23,070 --> 01:19:25,770

1596

01:19:25,770 --> 01:19:30,590
in the middle '30s or maybe
later on for medical treatment,

1597

01:19:30,590 --> 01:19:31,640
and she died.

1598

01:19:31,640 --> 01:19:34,950
And so that left my
grandfather and his two

1599

01:19:34,950 --> 01:19:39,660
sons and their families, some
of them ended up in Israel.

1600

01:19:39,660 --> 01:19:44,070
And in fact, one of
his sons is in Israel.

1601

01:19:44,070 --> 01:19:46,633
Was there anybody in the
family who stayed in Berlin

1602

01:19:46,633 --> 01:19:47,175
and survived?

1603

01:19:47,175 --> 01:19:51,900

1604

01:19:51,900 --> 01:20:00,345
There's no-- yes, there was a--

1605

01:20:00,345 --> 01:20:03,350

1606

01:20:03,350 --> 01:20:06,640
distant cousin.

1607
01:20:06,640 --> 01:20:10,400
Can't remember the
relationship with my mom.

1608
01:20:10,400 --> 01:20:22,920
He was an academician, a
very selective academician.

1609
01:20:22,920 --> 01:20:30,400
He studied dead cultures,
Egyptian or further removed,

1610
01:20:30,400 --> 01:20:31,030
even that.

1611
01:20:31,030 --> 01:20:34,215

1612
01:20:34,215 --> 01:20:38,490
He was a very studious guy.

1613
01:20:38,490 --> 01:20:52,920
He escaped to France and was
sheltered in a Catholic--

1614
01:20:52,920 --> 01:20:58,290

1615
01:20:58,290 --> 01:20:58,830
Monastery?

1616
01:20:58,830 --> 01:21:01,860
--monastery, I guess, yes--

1617
01:21:01,860 --> 01:21:04,680
and converted to Christianity.

1618
01:21:04,680 --> 01:21:06,780
I mean, he was sort of

Jewish all his life,

1619
01:21:06,780 --> 01:21:11,450
but he actually
had two religions

1620
01:21:11,450 --> 01:21:14,715
or was religious,
and survived there.

1621
01:21:14,715 --> 01:21:18,290

1622
01:21:18,290 --> 01:21:24,250
His future wife was
a real survivor.

1623
01:21:24,250 --> 01:21:27,000
She was in Berlin.

1624
01:21:27,000 --> 01:21:28,905
I don't think they were
married at the time.

1625
01:21:28,905 --> 01:21:31,510

1626
01:21:31,510 --> 01:21:34,560
I am not sure of that
specific history.

1627
01:21:34,560 --> 01:21:40,770
But she told stories that were
remarkable in their own way.

1628
01:21:40,770 --> 01:21:43,320

1629
01:21:43,320 --> 01:21:44,850
She went into hiding.

1630
01:21:44,850 --> 01:21:51,500

She took off the yellow star,
and she went from home to home.

1631
01:21:51,500 --> 01:21:56,160
And she would find
identities, new identities.

1632
01:21:56,160 --> 01:21:59,940
When buildings were
bombed in Berlin,

1633
01:21:59,940 --> 01:22:04,050
she reported to the local
Gestapo or whatever housing

1634
01:22:04,050 --> 01:22:06,810
committee there was
and said that she

1635
01:22:06,810 --> 01:22:10,890
lost all of her
identification in the bombing.

1636
01:22:10,890 --> 01:22:13,050
And she did this
several times so

1637
01:22:13,050 --> 01:22:15,870
that she had
different identities

1638
01:22:15,870 --> 01:22:17,290
over a period of time.

1639
01:22:17,290 --> 01:22:18,930
So she was hiding
in plain sight.

1640
01:22:18,930 --> 01:22:21,330
She was hiding in
plain sight, using

1641
01:22:21,330 --> 01:22:24,540

that technique of
finding identities

1642
01:22:24,540 --> 01:22:27,720
from bombed out homes.

1643
01:22:27,720 --> 01:22:30,450
My father had a
good close friend

1644
01:22:30,450 --> 01:22:33,720
who was in the rowing club.

1645
01:22:33,720 --> 01:22:34,860
The man was a--

1646
01:22:34,860 --> 01:22:37,890

1647
01:22:37,890 --> 01:22:43,500
well, he was a
World War I officer.

1648
01:22:43,500 --> 01:22:44,745
Do you remember his name?

1649
01:22:44,745 --> 01:22:47,320
His name was [? Susskind ?].

1650
01:22:47,320 --> 01:22:50,730

1651
01:22:50,730 --> 01:22:53,850
And he had a wife and
a child, a daughter.

1652
01:22:53,850 --> 01:22:55,560
In fact, she was
the one with whom

1653
01:22:55,560 --> 01:22:58,410
I used to play in the club.

1654
01:22:58,410 --> 01:23:00,520
And his wife and he
were close friends,

1655
01:23:00,520 --> 01:23:03,380
as all of these members were.

1656
01:23:03,380 --> 01:23:08,630
But during the war,
he was an officer.

1657
01:23:08,630 --> 01:23:11,590
I'm not sure what rank he had.

1658
01:23:11,590 --> 01:23:15,160
But he commanded a unit of men.

1659
01:23:15,160 --> 01:23:17,510
And they were in the
midst of a battle

1660
01:23:17,510 --> 01:23:19,920
and they had dug
in for the night.

1661
01:23:19,920 --> 01:23:24,060
And he said, shells are flying
overhead, and one of these

1662
01:23:24,060 --> 01:23:26,850
are going to come down short,
and you better move away.

1663
01:23:26,850 --> 01:23:30,180
And I am moving myself, and
whoever wants to come along,

1664
01:23:30,180 --> 01:23:31,950
come along with me.

1665
01:23:31,950 --> 01:23:34,760

And one of the people
who came with him was--

1666
01:23:34,760 --> 01:23:40,080

1667
01:23:40,080 --> 01:23:44,220
whatever they call these
people who attach themselves

1668
01:23:44,220 --> 01:23:49,710
to lieutenants, to officers,
to take care of their personal

1669
01:23:49,710 --> 01:23:50,210
needs.

1670
01:23:50,210 --> 01:23:52,800
[INAUDIBLE]

1671
01:23:52,800 --> 01:23:54,200
Orderlies of some kind.

1672
01:23:54,200 --> 01:23:54,700
Sorry?

1673
01:23:54,700 --> 01:23:55,658
Orderlies of some kind.

1674
01:23:55,658 --> 01:23:58,220
An ord-- yeah, he was
sort of an orderly.

1675
01:23:58,220 --> 01:23:58,950
Anyhow, he went.

1676
01:23:58,950 --> 01:24:02,185
He stuck with his
captain, where he was.

1677
01:24:02,185 --> 01:24:07,350
And they found-- dug into

a hole and stayed there.

1678
01:24:07,350 --> 01:24:11,520
And sure enough, a bomb came
down on the old position

1679
01:24:11,520 --> 01:24:15,160
and wiped out the
company of men.

1680
01:24:15,160 --> 01:24:18,420
And the orderly from
that day on was forever

1681
01:24:18,420 --> 01:24:24,480
grateful to my friend George
Susskind for saving his life,

1682
01:24:24,480 --> 01:24:25,810
making him turn--

1683
01:24:25,810 --> 01:24:27,640
Can you hold on just a second?

1684
01:24:27,640 --> 01:24:30,930
We have people making
noise behind there.

1685
01:24:30,930 --> 01:24:32,080
Is-- hang on a second.

1686
01:24:32,080 --> 01:24:33,980
I'm going to blow my
nose while we're--

1687
01:24:33,980 --> 01:24:34,480
Sure.

1688
01:24:34,480 --> 01:24:34,980
OK.

1689
01:24:34,980 --> 01:24:39,100

1690
01:24:39,100 --> 01:24:41,980
I was under-- you see--

1691
01:24:41,980 --> 01:24:46,420
George Susskind had no
way to leave Germany.

1692
01:24:46,420 --> 01:24:49,660
He and his family were just
unable to find any way.

1693
01:24:49,660 --> 01:24:53,356
Even though he was a
prosperous banker and obviously

1694
01:24:53,356 --> 01:24:55,814
had good connections, but there
was no possible way for him

1695
01:24:55,814 --> 01:24:57,580
to get out.

1696
01:24:57,580 --> 01:25:05,990
As soon as-- because the orderly
was so grateful to George,

1697
01:25:05,990 --> 01:25:09,880
they had an annual
meeting in Christmastime

1698
01:25:09,880 --> 01:25:12,040
when they had dinner together.

1699
01:25:12,040 --> 01:25:13,960
I think in George's
home, because he probably

1700
01:25:13,960 --> 01:25:16,960
had a very ostentatious home.

1701

01:25:16,960 --> 01:25:21,940
And this man who
became a policeman.

1702
01:25:21,940 --> 01:25:24,070
But throughout the
Nazi period, they

1703
01:25:24,070 --> 01:25:27,640
would still have
these annual meetings.

1704
01:25:27,640 --> 01:25:32,820
At one point when Jews were
required to put on the star,

1705
01:25:32,820 --> 01:25:35,390
the guy said to
him, you know what?

1706
01:25:35,390 --> 01:25:37,900
You'd better come
see me in my office.

1707
01:25:37,900 --> 01:25:40,840
And George went to see
him, and from that point

1708
01:25:40,840 --> 01:25:45,760
on, this guy gave him
identification papers

1709
01:25:45,760 --> 01:25:48,230
of some other name.

1710
01:25:48,230 --> 01:25:52,660
And throughout the war, he was
able to do that periodically

1711
01:25:52,660 --> 01:25:56,020
so that he would always be
able to move somewhere else,

1712

01:25:56,020 --> 01:25:59,050
find a place to
live, work somewhere.

1713
01:25:59,050 --> 01:26:03,730
And he was able to get his
food stamps, which are needed,

1714
01:26:03,730 --> 01:26:08,170
and passport through this
police officer, who by this time

1715
01:26:08,170 --> 01:26:14,590
became a senior police officer
in the German police forces.

1716
01:26:14,590 --> 01:26:17,290
His wife went--

1717
01:26:17,290 --> 01:26:19,660
I'm not sure exactly
what the situation was,

1718
01:26:19,660 --> 01:26:24,100
but she and the daughter
went to some family

1719
01:26:24,100 --> 01:26:25,900
on the farm somewhere.

1720
01:26:25,900 --> 01:26:28,600
And they had been
hiding, in fact,

1721
01:26:28,600 --> 01:26:30,680
and stayed that way
throughout the war.

1722
01:26:30,680 --> 01:26:35,500

1723
01:26:35,500 --> 01:26:38,470
Before I go into

the after war story,

1724

01:26:38,470 --> 01:26:40,930

I'd like to talk about the
burning of the synagogue.

1725

01:26:40,930 --> 01:26:44,710

1726

01:26:44,710 --> 01:26:50,650

Kristallnacht was the day
or the night during which

1727

01:26:50,650 --> 01:26:55,360

every Jewish store was
not only demolished,

1728

01:26:55,360 --> 01:26:59,410

but every synagogue was burned.

1729

01:26:59,410 --> 01:27:01,180

The only exceptions
were synagogues

1730

01:27:01,180 --> 01:27:05,260

that were built within
certain apartment blocks

1731

01:27:05,260 --> 01:27:07,700

and would have been too
dangerous to put them on fire,

1732

01:27:07,700 --> 01:27:08,830

so they were--

1733

01:27:08,830 --> 01:27:10,090

one I think was saved.

1734

01:27:10,090 --> 01:27:12,430

That's it.

1735

01:27:12,430 --> 01:27:16,780

Many years after this, my
father received a letter

1736
01:27:16,780 --> 01:27:19,690
from the rabbi of the
synagogue with whom my father

1737
01:27:19,690 --> 01:27:22,200
had corresponded before.

1738
01:27:22,200 --> 01:27:28,842
And he sent him his own
personal observation

1739
01:27:28,842 --> 01:27:30,175
of the burning of the synagogue.

1740
01:27:30,175 --> 01:27:31,120
The rabbi did?

1741
01:27:31,120 --> 01:27:32,380
The rabbi did.

1742
01:27:32,380 --> 01:27:34,290
Now, the synagogue
was a very large--

1743
01:27:34,290 --> 01:27:35,420
it was fairly new.

1744
01:27:35,420 --> 01:27:41,020
It was built only about five
or 10 years before this event.

1745
01:27:41,020 --> 01:27:43,030
Do you remember the street
name where it was on?

1746
01:27:43,030 --> 01:27:45,390
It was on Prinzregentenstrasse.

1747
01:27:45,390 --> 01:27:46,780

Prinzregentenstrasse.

1748
01:27:46,780 --> 01:27:49,230
Prinzregentenstrasse?

1749
01:27:49,230 --> 01:27:50,650
Prinzregentenstrasse.

1750
01:27:50,650 --> 01:27:52,090
OK.

1751
01:27:52,090 --> 01:27:56,080
And that was how we
identified the synagogue.

1752
01:27:56,080 --> 01:27:59,020
I have a picture of that
synagogue afterwards burned.

1753
01:27:59,020 --> 01:28:02,110
But he described exactly
what happened that day.

1754
01:28:02,110 --> 01:28:04,120
He was called in the
middle of the night

1755
01:28:04,120 --> 01:28:09,130
by the caretaker of the building
who was not Jewish who said,

1756
01:28:09,130 --> 01:28:11,890
our synagogue is burning.

1757
01:28:11,890 --> 01:28:15,550
And the rabbi immediately
hastened to the site

1758
01:28:15,550 --> 01:28:23,740
and stood there while the
firemen were carefully

1759

01:28:23,740 --> 01:28:27,430
hosing down all the
buildings nearby

1760
01:28:27,430 --> 01:28:32,100
so they would not catch on fire,
but left the synagogue burning.

1761
01:28:32,100 --> 01:28:34,090
It burned into a shell.

1762
01:28:34,090 --> 01:28:39,010
The walls were still standing,
but everything else was gone.

1763
01:28:39,010 --> 01:28:41,150
It was a beautiful synagogue.

1764
01:28:41,150 --> 01:28:43,210
And I used to go
there and look up

1765
01:28:43,210 --> 01:28:46,930
into the ceiling, which was
domed, and there were stars.

1766
01:28:46,930 --> 01:28:50,470
And I knew that's where God
was, and that was my connection

1767
01:28:50,470 --> 01:28:52,070
to the synagogue.

1768
01:28:52,070 --> 01:28:54,610
It was a very sad experience

1769
01:28:54,610 --> 01:29:00,460
Martin Swazinski, the rabbi,
was one of the great rabbis

1770
01:29:00,460 --> 01:29:01,460
of the Jewish community.

1771

01:29:01,460 --> 01:29:03,970

The Jewish community,
by the way,

1772

01:29:03,970 --> 01:29:10,090

in Germany, I think to this
day, rabbis and church officials

1773

01:29:10,090 --> 01:29:11,980

are government employees.

1774

01:29:11,980 --> 01:29:13,943

They get paid by the government.

1775

01:29:13,943 --> 01:29:15,360

So the community
doesn't ever have

1776

01:29:15,360 --> 01:29:18,580

to worry about paying
for their ministers.

1777

01:29:18,580 --> 01:29:23,330

But he was a dedicated rabbi.

1778

01:29:23,330 --> 01:29:28,060

He was a very courageous man.

1779

01:29:28,060 --> 01:29:32,770

He insisted on staying, though
he had an opportunity to leave,

1780

01:29:32,770 --> 01:29:36,130

until they finally
arrested him and put him

1781

01:29:36,130 --> 01:29:38,630

in a concentration camp.

1782

01:29:38,630 --> 01:29:45,860

And because he had a visa,
a permit to leave Germany,

1783
01:29:45,860 --> 01:29:48,590
he was eventually let go.

1784
01:29:48,590 --> 01:29:53,750
He became a rabbi in the United States in Madison, Wisconsin.

1785
01:29:53,750 --> 01:29:56,555

1786
01:29:56,555 --> 01:30:02,270
While I was working here at the museum as a visitor service,

1787
01:30:02,270 --> 01:30:08,010
a man started talking to me about his community in Madison,

1788
01:30:08,010 --> 01:30:09,650
Wisconsin.

1789
01:30:09,650 --> 01:30:11,630
And he said he was a member of one

1790
01:30:11,630 --> 01:30:14,720
of those fraternal brotherhoods which

1791
01:30:14,720 --> 01:30:23,360
had an annual dedication or ceremony when Swazinski died.

1792
01:30:23,360 --> 01:30:25,700
He was there-- the rabbi--

1793
01:30:25,700 --> 01:30:31,160
this man was not Jewish, but this organization honored him

1794
01:30:31,160 --> 01:30:36,890

for having been an
outstanding activist

1795
01:30:36,890 --> 01:30:39,020
in interfaith activities.

1796
01:30:39,020 --> 01:30:40,442
Oh, my.

1797
01:30:40,442 --> 01:30:41,390
Oh, my.

1798
01:30:41,390 --> 01:30:48,870
So it was like
lightning from heaven.

1799
01:30:48,870 --> 01:30:52,550
I haven't heard about
Swazinski except for letters

1800
01:30:52,550 --> 01:30:55,100
that I have from him.

1801
01:30:55,100 --> 01:30:57,920
And all of a sudden,
this total stranger

1802
01:30:57,920 --> 01:31:00,813
talks to me about
what happened to--

1803
01:31:00,813 --> 01:31:02,480
What happened to him
here in the States.

1804
01:31:02,480 --> 01:31:04,340
--to him in the United States.

1805
01:31:04,340 --> 01:31:07,530
He was just as famous
here as he was in Berlin.

1806

01:31:07,530 --> 01:31:09,740
He did fantastic work.

1807
01:31:09,740 --> 01:31:13,280
Anyhow, that was--
the rabbis in Berlin--

1808
01:31:13,280 --> 01:31:18,300
and they were well known
and they were not--

1809
01:31:18,300 --> 01:31:20,660
they were scholars
in their own fields

1810
01:31:20,660 --> 01:31:25,250
and stuck with
their congregations.

1811
01:31:25,250 --> 01:31:28,310
And many of them
went to camp and--

1812
01:31:28,310 --> 01:31:29,630
Perished.

1813
01:31:29,630 --> 01:31:31,140
--perished there.

1814
01:31:31,140 --> 01:31:34,250
But this also means that
probably the synagogue

1815
01:31:34,250 --> 01:31:36,590
burned down while you
were still in Berlin.

1816
01:31:36,590 --> 01:31:38,480
Is that right?

1817
01:31:38,480 --> 01:31:40,760
It burned down in
Kristallnacht, yes.

1818
01:31:40,760 --> 01:31:44,060
But I was not aware
of that until--

1819
01:31:44,060 --> 01:31:46,730
I mean, I knew it had burned,
because every other synagogue

1820
01:31:46,730 --> 01:31:50,745
had burned too, and we could
no longer go to synagogue.

1821
01:31:50,745 --> 01:31:53,660
I mean, my mother at this
point was so involved

1822
01:31:53,660 --> 01:31:59,212
with trying to get us out that
going to the synagogue was--

1823
01:31:59,212 --> 01:32:02,180
and I guess maybe it
was she was fearful.

1824
01:32:02,180 --> 01:32:05,090
But the synagogues were crowded.

1825
01:32:05,090 --> 01:32:09,650
I mean, if the Jews were
not particularly observant

1826
01:32:09,650 --> 01:32:13,310
in Berlin, all of a
sudden, synagogues

1827
01:32:13,310 --> 01:32:17,690
were filled to the last seat,
especially high holidays.

1828
01:32:17,690 --> 01:32:21,370
I mean, there was a sense
of community all of a sudden

1829
01:32:21,370 --> 01:32:23,000
where people felt
that somehow there

1830
01:32:23,000 --> 01:32:26,210
was greater safety in being
part of their community

1831
01:32:26,210 --> 01:32:28,190
than being by yourself.

1832
01:32:28,190 --> 01:32:30,180
Could also be appeal to God.

1833
01:32:30,180 --> 01:32:30,680
Yeah.

1834
01:32:30,680 --> 01:32:32,120
You know?

1835
01:32:32,120 --> 01:32:35,140
It was a change.

1836
01:32:35,140 --> 01:32:42,110
I mean, Jews were being
accused of integrating and not

1837
01:32:42,110 --> 01:32:47,060
living a good religious life.

1838
01:32:47,060 --> 01:32:49,550
But if anything turned
the Jewish community,

1839
01:32:49,550 --> 01:32:52,700
it was this experience.

1840
01:32:52,700 --> 01:32:54,920
What was the date
that you left Germany?

1841
01:32:54,920 --> 01:32:57,030
Do you remember?

1842
01:32:57,030 --> 01:32:57,530
Yeah.

1843
01:32:57,530 --> 01:33:01,010
It was late December.

1844
01:33:01,010 --> 01:33:03,998
It was after Christmas.

1845
01:33:03,998 --> 01:33:05,290
I believe was after Christmas--

1846
01:33:05,290 --> 01:33:07,274
1938.

1847
01:33:07,274 --> 01:33:08,630
OK.

1848
01:33:08,630 --> 01:33:13,560
And we went to England.

1849
01:33:13,560 --> 01:33:14,780
You saw your father again.

1850
01:33:14,780 --> 01:33:17,760
My father was there,
and he had an apartment.

1851
01:33:17,760 --> 01:33:20,460
It was not big
enough for all of us,

1852
01:33:20,460 --> 01:33:23,450
so I was chosen
to be given away.

1853
01:33:23,450 --> 01:33:26,940
The Jewish community in

London was very helpful.

1854
01:33:26,940 --> 01:33:30,050
They not only provided
us with clothing,

1855
01:33:30,050 --> 01:33:32,630
but also found a family
with which I could live,

1856
01:33:32,630 --> 01:33:35,443
which was a very
Orthodox Jewish family.

1857
01:33:35,443 --> 01:33:36,860
And for the first
time in my life,

1858
01:33:36,860 --> 01:33:39,980
I was exposed to very Orthodox.

1859
01:33:39,980 --> 01:33:42,020
In fact, they were very good.

1860
01:33:42,020 --> 01:33:45,200
I mean, the sacrifices
these people made--

1861
01:33:45,200 --> 01:33:49,550
you know, you can only
understand that when you

1862
01:33:49,550 --> 01:33:51,230
put yourself in that situation.

1863
01:33:51,230 --> 01:33:54,620
How many people would you
take into your home who

1864
01:33:54,620 --> 01:33:57,390
have come from nowhere and you
have absolutely no idea where

1865

01:33:57,390 --> 01:33:59,030

they were--

1866

01:33:59,030 --> 01:34:03,590

but they insisted that I have
my bar mitzvah in London,

1867

01:34:03,590 --> 01:34:05,450

because they were
certain that they

1868

01:34:05,450 --> 01:34:08,470

don't know how to do bar
mitzvahs in the United States.

1869

01:34:08,470 --> 01:34:10,580

[LAUGHTER]

1870

01:34:10,580 --> 01:34:12,570

Which is, of course, very funny.

1871

01:34:12,570 --> 01:34:15,080

But they insisted I do that.

1872

01:34:15,080 --> 01:34:18,500

And I had an awful hard
time, because all I

1873

01:34:18,500 --> 01:34:21,710

needed to do was learn the
blessing over the Torah,

1874

01:34:21,710 --> 01:34:23,980

and that was about as
much as I could manage.

1875

01:34:23,980 --> 01:34:27,120

And I finally did
get that out of me,

1876

01:34:27,120 --> 01:34:29,820

and that was the

entire ceremony.

1877
01:34:29,820 --> 01:34:30,500
Oh, my.

1878
01:34:30,500 --> 01:34:32,420
Little did they know
what it was required

1879
01:34:32,420 --> 01:34:34,310
to become bar mitzvah'd here.

1880
01:34:34,310 --> 01:34:36,935
But I guess I was
thankful that I had over.

1881
01:34:36,935 --> 01:34:40,240
[LAUGHS] Took care of in London.

1882
01:34:40,240 --> 01:34:42,380
We stayed in London
for one month.

1883
01:34:42,380 --> 01:34:43,700
Mm-hmm.

1884
01:34:43,700 --> 01:34:44,470
Yeah.

1885
01:34:44,470 --> 01:34:51,990
About-- well, we left
in end of January,

1886
01:34:51,990 --> 01:34:54,190
so it was about a
month and a half.

1887
01:34:54,190 --> 01:34:55,090
Well, how is it--

1888
01:34:55,090 --> 01:34:57,010
let's come to this

part of the story.

1889

01:34:57,010 --> 01:34:59,080

How is it that you
were able to leave?

1890

01:34:59,080 --> 01:35:02,240

Up till now, the United
States has said, no, no, no.

1891

01:35:02,240 --> 01:35:04,540

Oh, thank you for asking that.

1892

01:35:04,540 --> 01:35:08,650

Again, my mother-- it would have
to be my mother, because she

1893

01:35:08,650 --> 01:35:11,340

was the only one who could
actually speak English,

1894

01:35:11,340 --> 01:35:15,880

and went to the US embassy
and again started pleading.

1895

01:35:15,880 --> 01:35:17,380

And all of the
sudden, they accepted

1896

01:35:17,380 --> 01:35:19,760

both of these affidavits.

1897

01:35:19,760 --> 01:35:20,950

The original and the second?

1898

01:35:20,950 --> 01:35:24,220

The original and supported
by the other one,

1899

01:35:24,220 --> 01:35:28,820

they felt that this was which,
it should be a normal thing.

1900

01:35:28,820 --> 01:35:32,200

I mean, if the uncle
provides an affidavit,

1901

01:35:32,200 --> 01:35:35,560

you would expect that he would
then also accept the family,

1902

01:35:35,560 --> 01:35:37,570

and that the supporting
affidavit was there

1903

01:35:37,570 --> 01:35:42,580

for financial reasons
if it ever came to that.

1904

01:35:42,580 --> 01:35:43,360

We did go.

1905

01:35:43,360 --> 01:35:46,960

1906

01:35:46,960 --> 01:35:54,100

We left in late January
on the Aquitania,

1907

01:35:54,100 --> 01:35:58,450

which was a ship that looked
exactly like the Titanic.

1908

01:35:58,450 --> 01:36:03,250

It was a four stacker,
and I have a little model

1909

01:36:03,250 --> 01:36:05,950

at home on my nightstand
so I shouldn't

1910

01:36:05,950 --> 01:36:08,764

forget how I got here.

1911

01:36:08,764 --> 01:36:11,350

[LAUGHS] It looks like it.

1912

01:36:11,350 --> 01:36:13,530

But it was a very
pleasant journey.

1913

01:36:13,530 --> 01:36:15,250

We were in tourist class.

1914

01:36:15,250 --> 01:36:18,130

My father did have
those tickets.

1915

01:36:18,130 --> 01:36:21,160

And we were allowed to have
a certain part of the ship

1916

01:36:21,160 --> 01:36:22,000

to ourselves.

1917

01:36:22,000 --> 01:36:26,440

And people traveled in
those days very dressed up.

1918

01:36:26,440 --> 01:36:28,090

I mean, it was not
like today when

1919

01:36:28,090 --> 01:36:30,940

you can look like you
just came off the beach.

1920

01:36:30,940 --> 01:36:34,440

But this time, you really
had to be well-dressed.

1921

01:36:34,440 --> 01:36:36,370

And we were all--

1922

01:36:36,370 --> 01:36:38,770

made it just perfectly.

1923

01:36:38,770 --> 01:36:43,930
Well, what was the atmosphere
like within your family?

1924
01:36:43,930 --> 01:36:47,410
Was some of the tension gone, or
was it replaced by new tension

1925
01:36:47,410 --> 01:36:50,230
of, we don't know what
we're getting into?

1926
01:36:50,230 --> 01:36:52,110
Well, it was a different
kind of tension.

1927
01:36:52,110 --> 01:36:53,710
I suppose-- excuse me.

1928
01:36:53,710 --> 01:36:56,530
Mm-hmm.

1929
01:36:56,530 --> 01:36:59,290
This was no longer a fear.

1930
01:36:59,290 --> 01:37:03,790
Now it was the uncertainty
of what lies ahead.

1931
01:37:03,790 --> 01:37:06,560
And that permeated all of us.

1932
01:37:06,560 --> 01:37:09,325
I remember we had one incident.

1933
01:37:09,325 --> 01:37:11,457
We had a couple of
incidences on the ship I just

1934
01:37:11,457 --> 01:37:12,540
want to mention, because--

1935

01:37:12,540 --> 01:37:18,620
[LAUGHS] I did love
to be on the ship.

1936
01:37:18,620 --> 01:37:21,700
I mean, I could tell because
of my early years on boats,

1937
01:37:21,700 --> 01:37:23,110
I loved the water.

1938
01:37:23,110 --> 01:37:25,135
I became a sailor eventually.

1939
01:37:25,135 --> 01:37:28,060
And this was the early
initiation to the sea,

1940
01:37:28,060 --> 01:37:29,980
and I loved it.

1941
01:37:29,980 --> 01:37:33,250
I used to be on the fantail,
which was the only place we

1942
01:37:33,250 --> 01:37:34,330
were permitted to go.

1943
01:37:34,330 --> 01:37:39,170
In those days, these classes
were very much separated,

1944
01:37:39,170 --> 01:37:42,190
and you couldn't just
walk any way you wanted.

1945
01:37:42,190 --> 01:37:47,620
So I went up to a boy who was
my age, and we started talking.

1946
01:37:47,620 --> 01:37:49,780
My English by this time
must have been good enough

1947
01:37:49,780 --> 01:37:52,370
to ask for a few questions.

1948
01:37:52,370 --> 01:37:57,040
And so I asked him where he was
from, and he said to me, DC.

1949
01:37:57,040 --> 01:37:58,975
And I said, what's
the city called?

1950
01:37:58,975 --> 01:38:01,026
And he said, DC.

1951
01:38:01,026 --> 01:38:02,890
And I said, where is it?

1952
01:38:02,890 --> 01:38:04,133
DC.

1953
01:38:04,133 --> 01:38:05,800
And by this time I
walked away from him,

1954
01:38:05,800 --> 01:38:07,590
because I didn't
figure he had it all.

1955
01:38:07,590 --> 01:38:08,090
I mean--

1956
01:38:08,090 --> 01:38:09,550
[LAUGHTER]

1957
01:38:09,550 --> 01:38:12,106
--and of course, that's
where we ended up, DC.

1958
01:38:12,106 --> 01:38:14,770
[LAUGHTER]

1959

01:38:14,770 --> 01:38:16,930
And where the museum is, DC.

1960

01:38:16,930 --> 01:38:17,440
DC.

1961

01:38:17,440 --> 01:38:17,940
Yeah.

1962

01:38:17,940 --> 01:38:20,560

1963

01:38:20,560 --> 01:38:26,290
We had one more horrible,
exciting moment.

1964

01:38:26,290 --> 01:38:28,460
We were passing the
Statue of Liberty.

1965

01:38:28,460 --> 01:38:33,130
We were all on deck, looking
out at this wonderful monument

1966

01:38:33,130 --> 01:38:36,340
when the captain or someone
said, meet the captain

1967

01:38:36,340 --> 01:38:37,650
at some point in the show.

1968

01:38:37,650 --> 01:38:39,400
I mean, this was all
over the loudspeaker.

1969

01:38:39,400 --> 01:38:41,200
Everybody knew our name.

1970

01:38:41,200 --> 01:38:42,490
My mother almost fainted.

1971

01:38:42,490 --> 01:38:45,160

She knew this was going
to be the end of her--

1972

01:38:45,160 --> 01:38:46,750

So your name was
called out over--

1973

01:38:46,750 --> 01:38:49,870

The whole family was called up
to go up there to the captain's

1974

01:38:49,870 --> 01:38:51,380

whatever it was.

1975

01:38:51,380 --> 01:38:53,730

There must have been thousands
of people on this ship.

1976

01:38:53,730 --> 01:38:55,880

Oh, there were
thousands of people.

1977

01:38:55,880 --> 01:38:58,882

But of all of them, my
mother was the one who--

1978

01:38:58,882 --> 01:39:03,804

[LAUGHS] --so we got there,
and there was David Miller.

1979

01:39:03,804 --> 01:39:04,690

Your cousin.

1980

01:39:04,690 --> 01:39:06,880

He was a politician
by this time who

1981

01:39:06,880 --> 01:39:10,100

had all kinds of connections,
including apparently somehow

1982

01:39:10,100 --> 01:39:14,080

the Coast Guard or somebody.

1983

01:39:14,080 --> 01:39:16,270

He got on the pilot's
boat, the boat that

1984

01:39:16,270 --> 01:39:18,850

piloted the ship
into the harbor,

1985

01:39:18,850 --> 01:39:21,790

and he persuaded the guy
to let him get on the ship.

1986

01:39:21,790 --> 01:39:24,642

So he absolutely got on
the boat to welcome us.

1987

01:39:24,642 --> 01:39:25,142

Aw.

1988

01:39:25,142 --> 01:39:26,470

[LAUGHS]

1989

01:39:26,470 --> 01:39:29,440

Well, that's a very
nice, sort of auspicious

1990

01:39:29,440 --> 01:39:31,870

welcoming into
the United States.

1991

01:39:31,870 --> 01:39:33,760

It certainly was,
because he not only

1992

01:39:33,760 --> 01:39:37,210

saw that we got off
the ship quickly,

1993

01:39:37,210 --> 01:39:40,010

but that we got past
customs quickly.

1994

01:39:40,010 --> 01:39:47,540

He had a car for us, and he
took us to a family in New York

1995

01:39:47,540 --> 01:39:49,150

where we spent the night.

1996

01:39:49,150 --> 01:39:52,670

And then the next day,
we went to Scranton.

1997

01:39:52,670 --> 01:39:57,710

I'd like to wrap up except
for one thing before lunch

1998

01:39:57,710 --> 01:40:02,300

about your first impressions
of New York City when you came.

1999

01:40:02,300 --> 01:40:04,280

And then after
that, we'll probably

2000

01:40:04,280 --> 01:40:06,050

finish this and go to lunch.

2001

01:40:06,050 --> 01:40:08,140

Let me-- this card
is about to run out,

2002

01:40:08,140 --> 01:40:10,970

so let me just stop
and eject it so--

2003

01:40:10,970 --> 01:40:12,305

[INAUDIBLE] [LAUGHS]

2004

01:40:12,305 --> 01:40:12,805

OK.

2005

01:40:12,805 --> 01:40:14,290

We can continue.

2006

01:40:14,290 --> 01:40:15,530

OK.

2007

01:40:15,530 --> 01:40:20,510

So on a new disc

in a new country,

2008

01:40:20,510 --> 01:40:23,060

and the first day in New

York, what were your first--

2009

01:40:23,060 --> 01:40:24,050

Well, I'll tell you.

2010

01:40:24,050 --> 01:40:28,442

At this point, the talk was

only, what am I going to do?

2011

01:40:28,442 --> 01:40:30,650

How am I going to make a

living in the United States?

2012

01:40:30,650 --> 01:40:34,280

I mean, this was talk

number one in my family.

2013

01:40:34,280 --> 01:40:40,110

My father who, as I say, could

barely speak English, had--

2014

01:40:40,110 --> 01:40:43,400

I don't think he had

many ideas of what to do.

2015

01:40:43,400 --> 01:40:46,610

My mother couldn't

think of anything to do.

2016

01:40:46,610 --> 01:40:50,960

But I looked out the car

window and I saw these kids

2017
01:40:50,960 --> 01:40:52,580
shining shoes.

2018
01:40:52,580 --> 01:40:54,960
I said, I could do that.

2019
01:40:54,960 --> 01:40:58,460
And my first thought was I
would become a good shoe shiner.

2020
01:40:58,460 --> 01:41:01,444
I may not be a good shoe shiner,
but I'll be a shoe shiner.

2021
01:41:01,444 --> 01:41:06,170
[LAUGHS] That's as far as my--

2022
01:41:06,170 --> 01:41:09,240
We moved into-- should
we go into that no?

2023
01:41:09,240 --> 01:41:09,740
Oh, no.

2024
01:41:09,740 --> 01:41:12,560
Let's stay if we have more
to talk about New York.

2025
01:41:12,560 --> 01:41:14,560
Did you have any
impressions of the city?

2026
01:41:14,560 --> 01:41:15,060
Was it--

2027
01:41:15,060 --> 01:41:16,500
It was overwhelming.

2028
01:41:16,500 --> 01:41:20,300
I mean, as I say, I focused
on the kids shining shoes

2029

01:41:20,300 --> 01:41:23,450
because I probably couldn't get
enough of those big buildings

2030

01:41:23,450 --> 01:41:26,780
and the masses of people.

2031

01:41:26,780 --> 01:41:28,580
Because I'd lived
in a big city, so I

2032

01:41:28,580 --> 01:41:32,060
was not totally
overwhelmed by it,

2033

01:41:32,060 --> 01:41:37,280
but it was a very
exciting moment.

2034

01:41:37,280 --> 01:41:39,275
I mean, at this point,
there was only happiness

2035

01:41:39,275 --> 01:41:41,180
in the whole family.

2036

01:41:41,180 --> 01:41:43,560
Tension was only in terms
of, what are you going to do?

2037

01:41:43,560 --> 01:41:45,050
How are you going to live here?

2038

01:41:45,050 --> 01:41:47,930
But that was not my concern,
because I already had my job.

2039

01:41:47,930 --> 01:41:49,010
[LAUGHS]

2040

01:41:49,010 --> 01:41:50,190

You knew your career path.

2041

01:41:50,190 --> 01:41:51,300

I knew my career path.

2042

01:41:51,300 --> 01:41:53,105

[LAUGHS]

2043

01:41:53,105 --> 01:41:55,430

Yeah.

2044

01:41:55,430 --> 01:41:58,040

Well, I think that we
should break so that when

2045

01:41:58,040 --> 01:41:59,460

we get to Scranton--

2046

01:41:59,460 --> 01:42:00,470

or we can.

2047

01:42:00,470 --> 01:42:03,500

I mean, if you are willing
to talk for another 10,

2048

01:42:03,500 --> 01:42:06,180

15 minutes, we can do that.

2049

01:42:06,180 --> 01:42:09,650

And then we'll go for lunch
at 12:30 or something,

2050

01:42:09,650 --> 01:42:11,518

and eat quickly and get back.

2051

01:42:11,518 --> 01:42:13,310

--start to download
the card first, though.

2052

01:42:13,310 --> 01:42:13,940

Right.

2053

01:42:13,940 --> 01:42:14,570

Sure.

2054

01:42:14,570 --> 01:42:15,410

OK.

2055

01:42:15,410 --> 01:42:15,910

OK.

2056

01:42:15,910 --> 01:42:17,840

Because I might

need [INAUDIBLE]..

2057

01:42:17,840 --> 01:42:19,470

OK.

2058

01:42:19,470 --> 01:42:19,970

All right.

2059

01:42:19,970 --> 01:42:23,810

So let's talk a little

bit about Scranton.

2060

01:42:23,810 --> 01:42:25,700

You're in New York

for one night.

2061

01:42:25,700 --> 01:42:26,800

For one night.

2062

01:42:26,800 --> 01:42:28,863

And the next day, what happens?

2063

01:42:28,863 --> 01:42:30,030

Well, we arrive in Scranton.

2064

01:42:30,030 --> 01:42:33,088

And the Miller's were living--

2065

01:42:33,088 --> 01:42:35,130

Scranton, of course, is

a totally different city.

2066

01:42:35,130 --> 01:42:37,460

We've never been in
a city like that.

2067

01:42:37,460 --> 01:42:41,060

It was small, people who
lived in home and houses,

2068

01:42:41,060 --> 01:42:42,080

although we did not.

2069

01:42:42,080 --> 01:42:44,800

But there were these--

2070

01:42:44,800 --> 01:42:45,425

Single family--

2071

01:42:45,425 --> 01:42:47,780

--single family houses.

2072

01:42:47,780 --> 01:42:49,080

It was a beautiful city.

2073

01:42:49,080 --> 01:42:55,240

I mean, Scranton is located
near the mountains and lakes.

2074

01:42:55,240 --> 01:43:00,740

And it was-- but my
mother has a letter there,

2075

01:43:00,740 --> 01:43:05,567

which she just sort of gloats
over living in Scranton.

2076

01:43:05,567 --> 01:43:07,400

So they didn't feel
like they were ending up

2077

01:43:07,400 --> 01:43:08,570

in the middle of nowhere?

2078

01:43:08,570 --> 01:43:09,670

No, no, no, no.

2079

01:43:09,670 --> 01:43:12,560

This was a very happy time.

2080

01:43:12,560 --> 01:43:15,170

2081

01:43:15,170 --> 01:43:20,765

Living at Miller's
home was not--

2082

01:43:20,765 --> 01:43:23,930

I didn't consider
that much of a burden.

2083

01:43:23,930 --> 01:43:26,125

And Morris Miller did
take me to his store.

2084

01:43:26,125 --> 01:43:28,720

2085

01:43:28,720 --> 01:43:33,770

And I remember we were sitting
on a bus or a streetcar--

2086

01:43:33,770 --> 01:43:35,960

I'm not sure which it was--

2087

01:43:35,960 --> 01:43:38,255

that took us to
downtown Scranton.

2088

01:43:38,255 --> 01:43:41,390

2089

01:43:41,390 --> 01:43:43,550

The whole city sits on a hill.

2090

01:43:43,550 --> 01:43:47,892

Things go up, and we
went down, downhill.

2091

01:43:47,892 --> 01:43:49,100

And he took me to this store.

2092

01:43:49,100 --> 01:43:51,080

And as I say, I
remember the smell.

2093

01:43:51,080 --> 01:43:53,330

But he wanted to
teach me something

2094

01:43:53,330 --> 01:43:57,380

about the United States,
something about English.

2095

01:43:57,380 --> 01:44:01,430

And in this streetcar,
which was not full,

2096

01:44:01,430 --> 01:44:05,420

he pointed to one man who was
sitting way down the other end.

2097

01:44:05,420 --> 01:44:07,840

He said, that's a bum.

2098

01:44:07,840 --> 01:44:10,580

And that's how he introduced
me to the different kinds

2099

01:44:10,580 --> 01:44:15,020

of people I'm expected
to I guess stay away

2100

01:44:15,020 --> 01:44:18,980

from and [INAUDIBLE].

2101

01:44:18,980 --> 01:44:21,460
Do you remember what
that bum looked like?

2102
01:44:21,460 --> 01:44:22,320
I have no--

2103
01:44:22,320 --> 01:44:22,820
No idea.

2104
01:44:22,820 --> 01:44:23,450
OK.

2105
01:44:23,450 --> 01:44:27,620
But I guess at that time, I did
have a picture of what a bum--

2106
01:44:27,620 --> 01:44:28,700
Constitutes a bum.

2107
01:44:28,700 --> 01:44:30,980
You do-- [LAUGHS] --you
do not go to bums.

2108
01:44:30,980 --> 01:44:31,480
Yeah.

2109
01:44:31,480 --> 01:44:32,360
[LAUGHTER]

2110
01:44:32,360 --> 01:44:33,680

2111
01:44:33,680 --> 01:44:36,350
Did you work in his store?

2112
01:44:36,350 --> 01:44:38,410
No.

2113
01:44:38,410 --> 01:44:43,510
School for me was
itself a new adventure.

2114
01:44:43,510 --> 01:44:44,760
I was 13 years old.

2115
01:44:44,760 --> 01:44:51,015
I was tall, lanky, and I was--

2116
01:44:51,015 --> 01:44:53,690
I think they sent me
to school immediately.

2117
01:44:53,690 --> 01:44:58,224
I was at school not far
from where we lived.

2118
01:44:58,224 --> 01:45:00,380
And they put me
in a second grade.

2119
01:45:00,380 --> 01:45:01,350
At a 13-year-old?

2120
01:45:01,350 --> 01:45:02,197
A 13-yea-old.

2121
01:45:02,197 --> 01:45:03,780
They would have put
me in first grade,

2122
01:45:03,780 --> 01:45:06,670
but probably they didn't
have a seat big enough.

2123
01:45:06,670 --> 01:45:10,770
So here I was, the
tallest kid in school,

2124
01:45:10,770 --> 01:45:15,870
and I was sitting in a seat
that would barely accommodate me

2125
01:45:15,870 --> 01:45:18,205

with all the little
kids or second graders.

2126
01:45:18,205 --> 01:45:20,910

2127
01:45:20,910 --> 01:45:24,810
And I had to try
to learn English.

2128
01:45:24,810 --> 01:45:28,290
There was no English for
foreign language speakers.

2129
01:45:28,290 --> 01:45:30,630
That didn't exist.

2130
01:45:30,630 --> 01:45:35,100
I was lucky only in that
the teacher was Jewish

2131
01:45:35,100 --> 01:45:37,220
and she spoke little Yiddish.

2132
01:45:37,220 --> 01:45:39,030
And Yiddish is so
much like German

2133
01:45:39,030 --> 01:45:42,030
that every once in a while,
she'll sidle up to me

2134
01:45:42,030 --> 01:45:44,750
and she tells me
what was going on.

2135
01:45:44,750 --> 01:45:48,120
And in that way, I had somewhat
of a notion what was going on.

2136
01:45:48,120 --> 01:45:48,950
But I learned.

2137

01:45:48,950 --> 01:45:50,610

I learned English.

2138

01:45:50,610 --> 01:45:56,970

I soon was transported two
grades further up the line.

2139

01:45:56,970 --> 01:46:02,970

And I made it till I was with
my classmates in eighth grade.

2140

01:46:02,970 --> 01:46:06,210

How long did that take?

2141

01:46:06,210 --> 01:46:08,560

Oh, now you ask me some
very difficult questions.

2142

01:46:08,560 --> 01:46:09,570

[LAUGHS]

2143

01:46:09,570 --> 01:46:11,050

Well, was it the
same school year?

2144

01:46:11,050 --> 01:46:11,700

Oh, yes.

2145

01:46:11,700 --> 01:46:15,690

Same school, same-- it
was within one year, yes,

2146

01:46:15,690 --> 01:46:17,850

because I was 13.

2147

01:46:17,850 --> 01:46:20,470

At 14, I was supposed
to be in high school.

2148

01:46:20,470 --> 01:46:21,450

Yeah.

2149

01:46:21,450 --> 01:46:25,420

And by the end of the year,
I was in eighth grade,

2150

01:46:25,420 --> 01:46:29,110

and I was competing with
the rest of the students.

2151

01:46:29,110 --> 01:46:30,040

How were your grades?

2152

01:46:30,040 --> 01:46:30,540

Hmm?

2153

01:46:30,540 --> 01:46:31,740

How were your grades?

2154

01:46:31,740 --> 01:46:33,950

I suddenly became
a real scholar.

2155

01:46:33,950 --> 01:46:35,850

I can't believe
that this happened

2156

01:46:35,850 --> 01:46:39,240

to the kid who couldn't
sit still in class,

2157

01:46:39,240 --> 01:46:42,090

was told by teachers he just--

2158

01:46:42,090 --> 01:46:44,730

the only good about
me was my behavior,

2159

01:46:44,730 --> 01:46:48,630

and here I was all
of the sudden evolved

2160

01:46:48,630 --> 01:46:51,900

into something much more.

2161
01:46:51,900 --> 01:46:55,060
I tell you what one of the
advantages was that I had.

2162
01:46:55,060 --> 01:46:57,870
I had to speak English.

2163
01:46:57,870 --> 01:47:00,750
I would not speak
German at home.

2164
01:47:00,750 --> 01:47:04,170
I would not speak to
my parents in German.

2165
01:47:04,170 --> 01:47:08,400
And my two best friends
also from Germany, we

2166
01:47:08,400 --> 01:47:10,650
would never speak
German with each other.

2167
01:47:10,650 --> 01:47:12,660
And that was because--

2168
01:47:12,660 --> 01:47:13,920
We just would not--

2169
01:47:13,920 --> 01:47:17,700
I mean, Germany became a country
we just would not have anything

2170
01:47:17,700 --> 01:47:19,520
to do with.

2171
01:47:19,520 --> 01:47:21,120
And your parents--

2172
01:47:21,120 --> 01:47:24,810
I wanted to ask this

question earlier.

2173

01:47:24,810 --> 01:47:27,960

At some point when they
were in the United States,

2174

01:47:27,960 --> 01:47:31,650

to one another did they continue
speaking in German, or did

2175

01:47:31,650 --> 01:47:32,530

they also go into--

2176

01:47:32,530 --> 01:47:33,363

They spoke German.

2177

01:47:33,363 --> 01:47:35,280

Yes, they spoke German,
because my father just

2178

01:47:35,280 --> 01:47:37,470

couldn't communicate
in any other language.

2179

01:47:37,470 --> 01:47:42,470

My mother, by the way, was
almost fluent in English.

2180

01:47:42,470 --> 01:47:45,930

And so I had no problems
communicating with them,

2181

01:47:45,930 --> 01:47:49,270

but I would not speak German.

2182

01:47:49,270 --> 01:47:52,740

And that was obviously
to my advantage

2183

01:47:52,740 --> 01:47:56,670

that I had no other
way to express myself

2184

01:47:56,670 --> 01:47:58,925

with either my
friends or with my--

2185

01:47:58,925 --> 01:48:05,250

and the kids we played with, I
remember the difficulties I had

2186

01:48:05,250 --> 01:48:10,150

understanding things like
baseball and football,

2187

01:48:10,150 --> 01:48:17,420

and it was never clear to me
exactly what it was all about.

2188

01:48:17,420 --> 01:48:20,970

And since I was not
much of a sportsman,

2189

01:48:20,970 --> 01:48:23,782

it was not a subject I was
particularly interested in.

2190

01:48:23,782 --> 01:48:25,020

Yeah.

2191

01:48:25,020 --> 01:48:27,450

We did a lot of reading.

2192

01:48:27,450 --> 01:48:30,430

Books were important to me.

2193

01:48:30,430 --> 01:48:34,050

And I was eclectic,
but anything that--

2194

01:48:34,050 --> 01:48:36,370

Did you ever feel
lonely and out of place?

2195

01:48:36,370 --> 01:48:36,870

No.

2196
01:48:36,870 --> 01:48:37,840
That first year?

2197
01:48:37,840 --> 01:48:39,810
No, I never did.

2198
01:48:39,810 --> 01:48:42,180
Even in second grade,
I can't remember

2199
01:48:42,180 --> 01:48:45,500
feeling bad except that
I couldn't understand

2200
01:48:45,500 --> 01:48:47,890
much of what was going on.

2201
01:48:47,890 --> 01:48:52,170
But eventually, I had
no problems at all.

2202
01:48:52,170 --> 01:48:53,910
What about your
father and mother?

2203
01:48:53,910 --> 01:48:54,630
Sorry?

2204
01:48:54,630 --> 01:48:57,820
What about your
father and mother?

2205
01:48:57,820 --> 01:49:00,880
My father eventually
became a salesman.

2206
01:49:00,880 --> 01:49:03,310
He was a door-to-door salesman.

2207
01:49:03,310 --> 01:49:04,350

That's a tough job.

2208

01:49:04,350 --> 01:49:09,660

He had a suitcase,
and he was selling--

2209

01:49:09,660 --> 01:49:16,060

I have no idea what, but things
that poor families might buy.

2210

01:49:16,060 --> 01:49:18,545

That's also hard if you
don't speak English.

2211

01:49:18,545 --> 01:49:19,920

He couldn't speak
English, and he

2212

01:49:19,920 --> 01:49:22,500

was working in a
Polish district,

2213

01:49:22,500 --> 01:49:25,200

so they couldn't
speak English either.

2214

01:49:25,200 --> 01:49:28,840

How they communicated with one
another is a mystery to me.

2215

01:49:28,840 --> 01:49:32,380

But he was good at,
because he said--

2216

01:49:32,380 --> 01:49:34,560

and he told me
this in confidence.

2217

01:49:34,560 --> 01:49:39,932

He had some holy pictures too,
and he even had some water.

2218

01:49:39,932 --> 01:49:41,560

And I didn't want
to hear anymore.

2219
01:49:41,560 --> 01:49:44,410
And was this was
going over the line.

2220
01:49:44,410 --> 01:49:46,140
[LAUGHTER]

2221
01:49:46,140 --> 01:49:48,070
But he somehow managed.

2222
01:49:48,070 --> 01:49:49,880
He did not make much money.

2223
01:49:49,880 --> 01:49:59,270
My mother meanwhile became a
very successful piano teacher.

2224
01:49:59,270 --> 01:50:03,750
She had never been to
school to become a teacher,

2225
01:50:03,750 --> 01:50:05,890
but she was gifted,
and she knew how.

2226
01:50:05,890 --> 01:50:10,220
In fact, she used the
typical European methods,

2227
01:50:10,220 --> 01:50:14,840
which meant mostly yelling at
the kids, curve your fingers,

2228
01:50:14,840 --> 01:50:18,680
and being about as
nasty as you can be.

2229
01:50:18,680 --> 01:50:22,463
[LAUGHS] And mother
seemed to go for that.

2230
01:50:22,463 --> 01:50:23,880
I mean, they thought
that children

2231
01:50:23,880 --> 01:50:28,340
need a little discipline, and
here was Lola doing all this,

2232
01:50:28,340 --> 01:50:30,350
and they learned to play piano.

2233
01:50:30,350 --> 01:50:32,030
By the way, did you
learn to play piano?

2234
01:50:32,030 --> 01:50:34,530
No, she never could teach
me how to play the piano.

2235
01:50:34,530 --> 01:50:38,090
I'm sorry to this day
that I was so un--

2236
01:50:38,090 --> 01:50:40,820
so inept at playing.

2237
01:50:40,820 --> 01:50:42,740
What about your sister?

2238
01:50:42,740 --> 01:50:44,212
Well, she got a
little bit better,

2239
01:50:44,212 --> 01:50:45,670
but she never was
a pianist either.

2240
01:50:45,670 --> 01:50:50,270
[LAUGHS] I guess to us, the
methods didn't work too well.

2241

01:50:50,270 --> 01:50:52,320
[LAUGHTER]

2242
01:50:52,320 --> 01:50:56,630
So did your mother become the
major breadwinner because her--

2243
01:50:56,630 --> 01:50:58,950
I would say yes, for a while.

2244
01:50:58,950 --> 01:51:01,260
And then my father came
up with the idea that, why

2245
01:51:01,260 --> 01:51:02,960
not become a window trimmer?

2246
01:51:02,960 --> 01:51:03,510
Again.

2247
01:51:03,510 --> 01:51:04,760
Again.

2248
01:51:04,760 --> 01:51:09,860
And he did that until
he died at age 75.

2249
01:51:09,860 --> 01:51:14,480
In fact, he worked the
day he died in a window,

2250
01:51:14,480 --> 01:51:18,160
came home, went to
a concert at night,

2251
01:51:18,160 --> 01:51:22,220
and that night went to bed and
never-- and died in his sleep.

2252
01:51:22,220 --> 01:51:25,080
It was a heart attack.

2253

01:51:25,080 --> 01:51:25,580

Wow.

2254

01:51:25,580 --> 01:51:29,240

But he was a very
good decorator.

2255

01:51:29,240 --> 01:51:31,820

If I say my mother
was the breadwinner,

2256

01:51:31,820 --> 01:51:35,810

I am not sure that she was
much of a contributor of money.

2257

01:51:35,810 --> 01:51:40,010

I think she hoarded
her money, which

2258

01:51:40,010 --> 01:51:43,250

was-- the whole thing was
very difficult for my father,

2259

01:51:43,250 --> 01:51:47,570

because German men are supposed
to be the breadwinners,

2260

01:51:47,570 --> 01:51:50,840

and they're not supposed
to be told by their wives

2261

01:51:50,840 --> 01:51:54,350

what money there is
or how to spend it.

2262

01:51:54,350 --> 01:51:58,400

And this was obviously
not the case here.

2263

01:51:58,400 --> 01:52:01,730

And so I think he had from
that point on a different kind

2264

01:52:01,730 --> 01:52:03,365
of relationship with his wife.

2265
01:52:03,365 --> 01:52:05,240
He was still very much
in love with his wife.

2266
01:52:05,240 --> 01:52:06,560
I mean, there was no--

2267
01:52:06,560 --> 01:52:10,250
I never saw any real
hostility between them

2268
01:52:10,250 --> 01:52:14,240
but you could tell there
was a difference here.

2269
01:52:14,240 --> 01:52:17,060
My father was quite successful
as a window dresser.

2270
01:52:17,060 --> 01:52:18,830
Was that still in Scranton?

2271
01:52:18,830 --> 01:52:21,740
He started-- did he still
start doing that in Scranton?

2272
01:52:21,740 --> 01:52:23,980
He started in Scranton.

2273
01:52:23,980 --> 01:52:31,100
I must say, the Jewish store
owners were very helpful.

2274
01:52:31,100 --> 01:52:35,105
I think they tended to hire
him, and that was helpful.

2275
01:52:35,105 --> 01:52:38,420

2276

01:52:38,420 --> 01:52:39,510

And he was talented.

2277

01:52:39,510 --> 01:52:43,100

And people really stopped
to look in his windows.

2278

01:52:43,100 --> 01:52:46,100

They were outstanding.

2279

01:52:46,100 --> 01:52:48,050

What did he think of
all of the windows that

2280

01:52:48,050 --> 01:52:49,730

are done in New York City?

2281

01:52:49,730 --> 01:52:51,830

You know, for those
special holidays?

2282

01:52:51,830 --> 01:52:54,510

Oh, well, he was aware of that.

2283

01:52:54,510 --> 01:52:58,950

He did buy his supplies,
I think, in New York.

2284

01:52:58,950 --> 01:53:02,650

And then eventually--

2285

01:53:02,650 --> 01:53:07,296

2286

01:53:07,296 --> 01:53:08,690

I think he did fine.

2287

01:53:08,690 --> 01:53:10,880

I mean, he did work very hard.

2288

01:53:10,880 --> 01:53:14,240

He was very ambitious in
terms of what he had to do.

2289
01:53:14,240 --> 01:53:17,240
He was a careful craftsman.

2290
01:53:17,240 --> 01:53:19,280
And there was
never any complaint

2291
01:53:19,280 --> 01:53:21,540
about what he was doing.

2292
01:53:21,540 --> 01:53:27,300
And like my mother who was
in her way very successful.

2293
01:53:27,300 --> 01:53:27,800
So--

2294
01:53:27,800 --> 01:53:29,090
Go ahead.

2295
01:53:29,090 --> 01:53:31,020
Was there something
you wanted to say?

2296
01:53:31,020 --> 01:53:31,610
OK.

2297
01:53:31,610 --> 01:53:37,018
So I think at this point,
let's take a break for lunch.

2298
01:53:37,018 --> 01:53:38,425
I think we'll be fine.

2299
01:53:38,425 --> 01:53:40,770
You want me to let you know
when we're getting closer?

2300
01:53:40,770 --> 01:53:41,300

Yes, please.

2301
01:53:41,300 --> 01:53:41,800
OK.

2302
01:53:41,800 --> 01:53:42,300
Yes, please.

2303
01:53:42,300 --> 01:53:44,990
That would be-- well, you
know, only in America.

2304
01:53:44,990 --> 01:53:46,840
Only in America.

2305
01:53:46,840 --> 01:53:48,270
I mean, I cannot stand--

2306
01:53:48,270 --> 01:53:51,122
to me, a wedding,
the bride is supposed

2307
01:53:51,122 --> 01:53:52,205
to be the most beautiful--

2308
01:53:52,205 --> 01:53:52,550
Exactly.

2309
01:53:52,550 --> 01:53:53,050
Exactly.

2310
01:53:53,050 --> 01:53:54,973
You don't try to--

2311
01:53:54,973 --> 01:53:56,140
It's not a movie production.

2312
01:53:56,140 --> 01:53:57,020
--compete with her.

2313
01:53:57,020 --> 01:53:58,160

[LAUGHTER]

2314
01:53:58,160 --> 01:53:58,660
Yeah.

2315
01:53:58,660 --> 01:53:59,160
Yeah.

2316
01:53:59,160 --> 01:54:00,740
She is supposed to be it.

2317
01:54:00,740 --> 01:54:02,160
[INAUDIBLE]

2318
01:54:02,160 --> 01:54:03,855
I just don't want [INAUDIBLE].

2319
01:54:03,855 --> 01:54:04,355
OK.

2320
01:54:04,355 --> 01:54:05,070
Am I fine?

2321
01:54:05,070 --> 01:54:07,010
We're good, and we're rolling.

2322
01:54:07,010 --> 01:54:07,850
OK.

2323
01:54:07,850 --> 01:54:09,630
So let's talk about high school.

2324
01:54:09,630 --> 01:54:12,950
What was high school like
in Scranton, Pennsylvania?

2325
01:54:12,950 --> 01:54:17,420
Well, I have to say that
I was dedicated to go

2326
01:54:17,420 --> 01:54:19,250

to technical high schools.

2327

01:54:19,250 --> 01:54:23,150

I knew my family couldn't
afford to send me to college.

2328

01:54:23,150 --> 01:54:25,310

I never talked about college.

2329

01:54:25,310 --> 01:54:28,370

College was not a
subject in my family.

2330

01:54:28,370 --> 01:54:30,440

So I went to a
technical high school,

2331

01:54:30,440 --> 01:54:33,550

and I got to learn everything
that you can possibly learn.

2332

01:54:33,550 --> 01:54:38,080

I knew electrical work and
I did machine shop work.

2333

01:54:38,080 --> 01:54:40,450

I even did some welding.

2334

01:54:40,450 --> 01:54:43,360

And I enjoyed all of this.

2335

01:54:43,360 --> 01:54:46,270

I was not particularly good
in these fields, I must say,

2336

01:54:46,270 --> 01:54:48,880

but I enjoyed doing that.

2337

01:54:48,880 --> 01:54:50,750

So this wasn't college prep.

2338

01:54:50,750 --> 01:54:51,940

This was not college prep.

2339

01:54:51,940 --> 01:54:53,470

Not in the least.

2340

01:54:53,470 --> 01:55:01,090

And after three years, my father
saw an ad in The New York Times

2341

01:55:01,090 --> 01:55:04,750

for a position in
window dressing

2342

01:55:04,750 --> 01:55:07,660

for a store in New
London, Connecticut.

2343

01:55:07,660 --> 01:55:10,360

My father went to New London,
took one look at the beach,

2344

01:55:10,360 --> 01:55:12,943

and said, that's where I want
to live for the rest of my life.

2345

01:55:12,943 --> 01:55:16,120

[LAUGHS] He said, I don't
care what kind of work it is.

2346

01:55:16,120 --> 01:55:16,900

And he did.

2347

01:55:16,900 --> 01:55:18,600

He moved.

2348

01:55:18,600 --> 01:55:20,530

And my mother immediately
started a studio,

2349

01:55:20,530 --> 01:55:24,070

and she was, again,
very successful.

2350

01:55:24,070 --> 01:55:32,620

And we lived very modestly
but very comfortably,

2351

01:55:32,620 --> 01:55:34,200

because we had--

2352

01:55:34,200 --> 01:55:35,410

couldn't ask for more.

2353

01:55:35,410 --> 01:55:38,980

We had a beautiful beach, and
we spent a good bit of time

2354

01:55:38,980 --> 01:55:41,830

on the summer there.

2355

01:55:41,830 --> 01:55:45,220

I'd like to interrupt
that moment.

2356

01:55:45,220 --> 01:55:48,370

I take it this must have
been during the war years.

2357

01:55:48,370 --> 01:55:49,400

The war has already--

2358

01:55:49,400 --> 01:55:50,890

The war had started.

2359

01:55:50,890 --> 01:55:53,740

I was by this time--

2360

01:55:53,740 --> 01:55:55,810

when Pearl Harbor--

2361

01:55:55,810 --> 01:55:57,400

Pearl Harbor-- I
was still in school.

2362

01:55:57,400 --> 01:56:01,180

2363

01:56:01,180 --> 01:56:05,575

And I had only one year in
New London for high school.

2364

01:56:05,575 --> 01:56:09,040

2365

01:56:09,040 --> 01:56:11,300

Excuse me before we
go on there again.

2366

01:56:11,300 --> 01:56:12,970

The reason why I ask
about the war years

2367

01:56:12,970 --> 01:56:15,820

is, how did your family react?

2368

01:56:15,820 --> 01:56:21,460

How did your parents
react when the US--

2369

01:56:21,460 --> 01:56:23,058

when the war started in Europe?

2370

01:56:23,058 --> 01:56:24,850

That is, the US hadn't
entered the war yet,

2371

01:56:24,850 --> 01:56:27,290

but Germany attacked Poland.

2372

01:56:27,290 --> 01:56:29,438

And what was the discussions
like in your house

2373

01:56:29,438 --> 01:56:29,980

at that time?

2374

01:56:29,980 --> 01:56:32,410

Well, it was a subject
of intense interest.

2375

01:56:32,410 --> 01:56:35,050

I mean, I saved
newspaper clippings

2376

01:56:35,050 --> 01:56:38,110

and I had stacks of
stuff all about the war.

2377

01:56:38,110 --> 01:56:42,370

And the war was a
center of our interest.

2378

01:56:42,370 --> 01:56:44,560

We knew a great deal about it.

2379

01:56:44,560 --> 01:56:46,930

I'm not sure when I was
aware that I would become

2380

01:56:46,930 --> 01:56:51,850

a part of the war, but even
though I didn't know and think

2381

01:56:51,850 --> 01:56:58,010

about it, the war was of
major interest to all of us.

2382

01:56:58,010 --> 01:57:00,880

Your parents, had they felt
like they adjusted well

2383

01:57:00,880 --> 01:57:03,910

in the United States?

2384

01:57:03,910 --> 01:57:05,380

My mother certainly did.

2385

01:57:05,380 --> 01:57:10,630

My father, because of

his language difficulties

2386

01:57:10,630 --> 01:57:14,050

and a strong
attachment to Germany

2387

01:57:14,050 --> 01:57:18,220

did interfere with
his full satisfaction

2388

01:57:18,220 --> 01:57:21,640

with living in
the United States.

2389

01:57:21,640 --> 01:57:23,800

But he adjusted.

2390

01:57:23,800 --> 01:57:27,520

He continued his
stamp collection

2391

01:57:27,520 --> 01:57:33,640

and he was very
happy in New London.

2392

01:57:33,640 --> 01:57:36,730

So I can't say that he
was unhappy, at least.

2393

01:57:36,730 --> 01:57:39,520

I don't think he'd
move ever again if he

2394

01:57:39,520 --> 01:57:42,490

had the opportunity,
because this was about as

2395

01:57:42,490 --> 01:57:45,725

nice as it could get, both
for him and for my mother.

2396

01:57:45,725 --> 01:57:47,440

So it was very nice.

2397
01:57:47,440 --> 01:57:50,170
So you were finishing your
last year of high school in--

2398
01:57:50,170 --> 01:57:51,970
I went, again, to a
technical high school.

2399
01:57:51,970 --> 01:57:55,270
And this time, the
principal insisted

2400
01:57:55,270 --> 01:58:00,550
that we have at least
some college preparation.

2401
01:58:00,550 --> 01:58:04,010
I didn't have to worry
about a second language,

2402
01:58:04,010 --> 01:58:08,820
but I did have several courses
that sort of led to college

2403
01:58:08,820 --> 01:58:11,210
if that ever came up.

2404
01:58:11,210 --> 01:58:15,160
The school was not so totally
dedicated as the first one

2405
01:58:15,160 --> 01:58:18,880
to purely technical subjects.

2406
01:58:18,880 --> 01:58:20,090
I became a good student.

2407
01:58:20,090 --> 01:58:22,120
I was always near
the top of my class.

2408

01:58:22,120 --> 01:58:25,390
I was selected to be one
of the class speakers.

2409
01:58:25,390 --> 01:58:28,660

2410
01:58:28,660 --> 01:58:30,250
And this was the
beginning of the war.

2411
01:58:30,250 --> 01:58:33,490
We all knew we were
going to be drafted.

2412
01:58:33,490 --> 01:58:37,210
My topic was one of great
patriotism and support

2413
01:58:37,210 --> 01:58:40,030
of the war, all that.

2414
01:58:40,030 --> 01:58:48,460
I was drafted within a week
or so after I graduated.

2415
01:58:48,460 --> 01:58:51,850
Before I even had a chance
to take my girlfriend,

2416
01:58:51,850 --> 01:58:55,460
who I met on the beach the
year before-- but she actually

2417
01:58:55,460 --> 01:58:55,960
met me.

2418
01:58:55,960 --> 01:58:59,120
There's still an argument going
on as to who did what to whom.

2419
01:58:59,120 --> 01:58:59,830
[LAUGHS]

2420
01:58:59,830 --> 01:59:06,965
But she-- we became
good friends and dated.

2421
01:59:06,965 --> 01:59:14,290
It was not-- it was
very nice relationship,

2422
01:59:14,290 --> 01:59:16,120
because her father
owned a motor boat.

2423
01:59:16,120 --> 01:59:16,910
And again, I was--

2424
01:59:16,910 --> 01:59:20,950
I had my chance to be on a
boat, which helped a good deal.

2425
01:59:20,950 --> 01:59:23,020
She knew a great
deal about boating,

2426
01:59:23,020 --> 01:59:26,335
and we were very nicely matched.

2427
01:59:26,335 --> 01:59:29,200

2428
01:59:29,200 --> 01:59:33,730
So I was drafted, and I
found myself in the infantry.

2429
01:59:33,730 --> 01:59:42,400
And I was trained in Camp
Blanding, which is the--

2430
01:59:42,400 --> 01:59:43,780
Where is that?

2431
01:59:43,780 --> 01:59:56,620

Blanding is the Connecticut
state camp for training there

2432
01:59:56,620 --> 01:59:59,070
in Connecticut.

2433
01:59:59,070 --> 02:00:00,280
What do they call them?

2434
02:00:00,280 --> 02:00:01,000
Draftees?

2435
02:00:01,000 --> 02:00:01,840
Hmm?

2436
02:00:01,840 --> 02:00:04,390
For training
Connecticut draftees?

2437
02:00:04,390 --> 02:00:07,690
Well, it became that
among other things, yes.

2438
02:00:07,690 --> 02:00:09,220
It was a big camp.

2439
02:00:09,220 --> 02:00:11,140
It was unbelievably hot.

2440
02:00:11,140 --> 02:00:12,860
This was in the
middle of summer.

2441
02:00:12,860 --> 02:00:14,290
We came by train.

2442
02:00:14,290 --> 02:00:16,000
I couldn't believe
that any human being

2443
02:00:16,000 --> 02:00:17,645
could exist in such heat.

2444
02:00:17,645 --> 02:00:20,020
And I saw a man
walking across, but I

2445
02:00:20,020 --> 02:00:22,675
thought he was in the
air, because the heat that

2446
02:00:22,675 --> 02:00:25,270
was coming up from
the asphalt made

2447
02:00:25,270 --> 02:00:27,240
like he was walking on air.

2448
02:00:27,240 --> 02:00:30,640
It all was just an
unbelievable situation.

2449
02:00:30,640 --> 02:00:34,450
But I got used to
it, and I was trained

2450
02:00:34,450 --> 02:00:39,250
to be a machine gunner, which is
kind of ironic, since my father

2451
02:00:39,250 --> 02:00:43,720
had the same professional--

2452
02:00:43,720 --> 02:00:46,460
military profession.

2453
02:00:46,460 --> 02:00:53,030
And I mean, I
survived very neatly.

2454
02:00:53,030 --> 02:00:56,680
I mean, I did not
have any problems.

2455

02:00:56,680 --> 02:00:59,620
Were your parents concerned
about you being in the army?

2456
02:00:59,620 --> 02:01:02,530
Well, my father probably more
so than my mother, I'm not sure.

2457
02:01:02,530 --> 02:01:03,550
But both were concerned.

2458
02:01:03,550 --> 02:01:05,500
Of course, they
were, because this

2459
02:01:05,500 --> 02:01:08,260
was a time of great casualties.

2460
02:01:08,260 --> 02:01:16,660
D-Day was landing of the beaches
in France was about that time,

2461
02:01:16,660 --> 02:01:18,790
and we had enormous
casualties then.

2462
02:01:18,790 --> 02:01:21,600

2463
02:01:21,600 --> 02:01:31,600
And I finished my basic training
at the end of the summer,

2464
02:01:31,600 --> 02:01:37,210
and was then shipped
out to southern Italy.

2465
02:01:37,210 --> 02:01:39,040
By this time, it
got to be very cold,

2466
02:01:39,040 --> 02:01:41,020
and Italy was the

coldest place on Earth,

2467

02:01:41,020 --> 02:01:42,952
as far as I could tell.

2468

02:01:42,952 --> 02:01:45,160
The army didn't think so
either, because they gave us

2469

02:01:45,160 --> 02:01:48,750
all summer uniforms and
no blankets, no sweaters,

2470

02:01:48,750 --> 02:01:50,470
and we were just
freezing a long time.

2471

02:01:50,470 --> 02:01:51,955
It was the coldest I've ever--

2472

02:01:51,955 --> 02:01:54,330
I think it was one of the
coldest winters Europe had ever

2473

02:01:54,330 --> 02:01:55,630
experienced.

2474

02:01:55,630 --> 02:01:58,030
And even southern
Italy was not at all

2475

02:01:58,030 --> 02:02:00,640
what they thought it would be.

2476

02:02:00,640 --> 02:02:02,410
Would this have been '45?

2477

02:02:02,410 --> 02:02:03,850
This was '44.

2478

02:02:03,850 --> 02:02:04,420
'44.

2479
02:02:04,420 --> 02:02:05,520
The winter of '44.

2480
02:02:05,520 --> 02:02:07,900
Winter '44, '45, yes.

2481
02:02:07,900 --> 02:02:08,890
Hmm.

2482
02:02:08,890 --> 02:02:14,860
We marched constantly back and forth, waiting for someone do--

2483
02:02:14,860 --> 02:02:18,240
I guess waiting for a machine gunner to die.

2484
02:02:18,240 --> 02:02:21,130
And I was already told that when your machine gunner opens up

2485
02:02:21,130 --> 02:02:24,020
fire, he has about 30 seconds to live.

2486
02:02:24,020 --> 02:02:27,730
It was one of those deadly weapons

2487
02:02:27,730 --> 02:02:33,020
that everyone will focus on to get out of the way.

2488
02:02:33,020 --> 02:02:35,530
So my future was not looking very bright,

2489
02:02:35,530 --> 02:02:37,360
but I was a very happy young guy,

2490

02:02:37,360 --> 02:02:41,890
and I wasn't being bothered
by such silly things.

2491
02:02:41,890 --> 02:02:44,260
So you hadn't seen
battle, though.

2492
02:02:44,260 --> 02:02:45,700
You hadn't seen battle.

2493
02:02:45,700 --> 02:02:46,930
No, I hadn't seen battle, no.

2494
02:02:46,930 --> 02:02:47,920
This was--

2495
02:02:47,920 --> 02:02:49,070
What did Italy look like?

2496
02:02:49,070 --> 02:02:49,570
Hmm?

2497
02:02:49,570 --> 02:02:51,560
What did Italy look like?

2498
02:02:51,560 --> 02:02:54,970
Well, Italy was-- you know,
we were in the southern part,

2499
02:02:54,970 --> 02:02:57,430
and there were little villages.

2500
02:02:57,430 --> 02:02:59,480
And most I can remember
about them was they

2501
02:02:59,480 --> 02:03:01,810
smelled god awful.

2502
02:03:01,810 --> 02:03:05,230
They were making

wine, and they were

2503

02:03:05,230 --> 02:03:08,860
pouring wine down the gutters
that wasn't used or couldn't

2504

02:03:08,860 --> 02:03:10,120
be used.

2505

02:03:10,120 --> 02:03:15,440
And that in addition to
whatever cows left behind

2506

02:03:15,440 --> 02:03:17,650
was a combination
that was hard to beat.

2507

02:03:17,650 --> 02:03:20,650
You could smell these
villages a mile away.

2508

02:03:20,650 --> 02:03:24,370
And we were just trudging with
our guns and machine guns.

2509

02:03:24,370 --> 02:03:30,040
Mortar was the other
weapon I was trained on.

2510

02:03:30,040 --> 02:03:33,930
And I was just waiting for the
day that they would say, OK.

2511

02:03:33,930 --> 02:03:35,710
You're up next.

2512

02:03:35,710 --> 02:03:40,420
Monday, I was called
out of my tent.

2513

02:03:40,420 --> 02:03:43,530
We were sleeping in eight-men
tents, 10-men tents,

2514
02:03:43,530 --> 02:03:46,930
and the were drafty and
cold, and it was terrible.

2515
02:03:46,930 --> 02:03:50,950
I was called out, and I was
told to put on my uniform.

2516
02:03:50,950 --> 02:03:52,870
In those days, we had uniforms.

2517
02:03:52,870 --> 02:03:55,060
We were not walking
around in fatigues

2518
02:03:55,060 --> 02:03:56,950
as the army does today.

2519
02:03:56,950 --> 02:03:57,910
We had nice uniforms.

2520
02:03:57,910 --> 02:03:59,500
You put them on.

2521
02:03:59,500 --> 02:04:02,560
I was taken to Caserta,
which was this little town

2522
02:04:02,560 --> 02:04:03,760
south of Naples--

2523
02:04:03,760 --> 02:04:05,670
north of Naples.

2524
02:04:05,670 --> 02:04:08,387
And a guy came up
to me and says,

2525
02:04:08,387 --> 02:04:09,970
do you want to jump
out of an airplane

2526
02:04:09,970 --> 02:04:13,170
and kill Germans
behind the lines?

2527
02:04:13,170 --> 02:04:15,163
Now mathematically,
I was no genius,

2528
02:04:15,163 --> 02:04:17,080
but I figured out it
takes longer to jump down

2529
02:04:17,080 --> 02:04:20,370
from an airplane than it does--

2530
02:04:20,370 --> 02:04:23,380
than 30 seconds, which
I had on the other job.

2531
02:04:23,380 --> 02:04:29,320
So I was able to multiply my
life expectancy by a good bit.

2532
02:04:29,320 --> 02:04:31,720
I'd never been in
the airplane before.

2533
02:04:31,720 --> 02:04:33,400
The idea of jumping
out of an airplane

2534
02:04:33,400 --> 02:04:35,860
was so horrible that I never
even gave second thoughts

2535
02:04:35,860 --> 02:04:36,790
to it.

2536
02:04:36,790 --> 02:04:39,850
I guess they'll have to push
me out if it comes to it.

2537

02:04:39,850 --> 02:04:42,100

Is it you had a minute to
live rather than 30 seconds?

2538

02:04:42,100 --> 02:04:43,330

Exactly.

2539

02:04:43,330 --> 02:04:44,970

We had the science
all figured out.

2540

02:04:44,970 --> 02:04:46,300

Yeah.

2541

02:04:46,300 --> 02:04:49,030

Before I knew it, I was
moved from a tent, which

2542

02:04:49,030 --> 02:04:55,330

was drafty, dirty, and poor
to a villa on the Adriatic

2543

02:04:55,330 --> 02:05:01,630

with maids to make beds and a
chef to do fabulous cooking.

2544

02:05:01,630 --> 02:05:04,720

I thought at that point that
I must have died and gone

2545

02:05:04,720 --> 02:05:05,590

to Heaven.

2546

02:05:05,590 --> 02:05:07,030

[LAUGHS]

2547

02:05:07,030 --> 02:05:09,820

We spend a good bit
of time on the beach.

2548

02:05:09,820 --> 02:05:13,570

And the training was sort of--

2549
02:05:13,570 --> 02:05:15,100
I would say it was
sort of mundane.

2550
02:05:15,100 --> 02:05:19,502
They were not really eager to
make feisty guys out of us.

2551
02:05:19,502 --> 02:05:21,160
And I would think
that I should have

2552
02:05:21,160 --> 02:05:23,290
been better trained to
do the kind of job they

2553
02:05:23,290 --> 02:05:25,300
wanted me to do.

2554
02:05:25,300 --> 02:05:27,580
They did teach me how to
jump out of an airplane

2555
02:05:27,580 --> 02:05:30,760
by putting me on
top of a tree house

2556
02:05:30,760 --> 02:05:33,130
that the guy who owned
the building-- the villa

2557
02:05:33,130 --> 02:05:35,422
must have built for his kids.

2558
02:05:35,422 --> 02:05:36,880
And it was just
high enough to make

2559
02:05:36,880 --> 02:05:39,505
it a little bit of a challenge,
but not too much of a challenge

2560

02:05:39,505 --> 02:05:40,560
to jump down.

2561

02:05:40,560 --> 02:05:41,890
And that was the training?

2562

02:05:41,890 --> 02:05:44,570
That, and they taught
me how to use knives.

2563

02:05:44,570 --> 02:05:46,870
And I found out that when
you get into a knife fight,

2564

02:05:46,870 --> 02:05:49,830
the best thing to do is turn
around as fast as you can,

2565

02:05:49,830 --> 02:05:53,460
get away from it, because
that's not a good thing to do.

2566

02:05:53,460 --> 02:05:57,340
And all kinds of other
methods, which the OSS had

2567

02:05:57,340 --> 02:06:01,810
devised to eliminate people.

2568

02:06:01,810 --> 02:06:04,630
So you ended up in the OSS?

2569

02:06:04,630 --> 02:06:06,640
It turned out to
be the OSS, yes.

2570

02:06:06,640 --> 02:06:08,530
They didn't tell me
that at the beginning,

2571

02:06:08,530 --> 02:06:10,645
but eventually it came to me.

2572

02:06:10,645 --> 02:06:13,270

But what I was most impressed by
was the people who were there.

2573

02:06:13,270 --> 02:06:15,970

These were now for the
first time in my life,

2574

02:06:15,970 --> 02:06:20,140

I came across real
college graduates.

2575

02:06:20,140 --> 02:06:23,170

I mean, these were people
who had gone to fine schools.

2576

02:06:23,170 --> 02:06:24,830

They talked differently.

2577

02:06:24,830 --> 02:06:28,120

They didn't use the same
language they did in my tent.

2578

02:06:28,120 --> 02:06:30,140

Some of the adverbs
and adjectives

2579

02:06:30,140 --> 02:06:33,070

just never even existed
in their language.

2580

02:06:33,070 --> 02:06:37,960

And I found them reading books,
and I became quite enchanted

2581

02:06:37,960 --> 02:06:40,870

with this whole gang.

2582

02:06:40,870 --> 02:06:42,730

Actually, this unit
I was in, which

2583

02:06:42,730 --> 02:06:48,370
was called the Austria unit,
had a fabulous operation which

2584

02:06:48,370 --> 02:06:52,390
is maybe a subject by itself.

2585

02:06:52,390 --> 02:06:53,132
But they did--

2586

02:06:53,132 --> 02:06:53,840
What did they do?

2587

02:06:53,840 --> 02:06:54,890
Tell me.

2588

02:06:54,890 --> 02:06:57,550
Well, they did--
matter of fact, there

2589

02:06:57,550 --> 02:07:01,360
were a good number of
refugees like myself

2590

02:07:01,360 --> 02:07:04,870
who spoke fluent
German and who could

2591

02:07:04,870 --> 02:07:08,230
mingle with the population
and get away with it,

2592

02:07:08,230 --> 02:07:09,820
and who went off
behind the lines.

2593

02:07:09,820 --> 02:07:14,130
Many of those operations
ended up in a mountain

2594

02:07:14,130 --> 02:07:19,670
and buried in snow, and nobody

ever got any further than that.

2595

02:07:19,670 --> 02:07:24,190

But in one case, one of
the people who were my unit

2596

02:07:24,190 --> 02:07:34,750

was dispatched long before I
joined the unit to a location

2597

02:07:34,750 --> 02:07:35,440

in Austria.

2598

02:07:35,440 --> 02:07:40,030

2599

02:07:40,030 --> 02:07:48,660

And he was able to
communicate with the Air Force

2600

02:07:48,660 --> 02:07:53,380

through a device that gave
you, a big piece of equipment

2601

02:07:53,380 --> 02:08:01,210

with which you can contact
headquarters to direct the Air

2602

02:08:01,210 --> 02:08:05,650

Force to bomb German
supply trains, which

2603

02:08:05,650 --> 02:08:08,710

came through the
Brenner Pass to Italy

2604

02:08:08,710 --> 02:08:11,660

where the fighting was
still going very heavy.

2605

02:08:11,660 --> 02:08:14,860

And he was able to tell
them where the trains were,

2606
02:08:14,860 --> 02:08:18,500
because there was no
other way to find this out

2607
02:08:18,500 --> 02:08:21,280
and when they would
come out of the tunnel.

2608
02:08:21,280 --> 02:08:23,500
It was a great piece of work.

2609
02:08:23,500 --> 02:08:24,820
And so it was successful.

2610
02:08:24,820 --> 02:08:25,840
Very successful.

2611
02:08:25,840 --> 02:08:27,580
And he was eventually captured.

2612
02:08:27,580 --> 02:08:30,190

2613
02:08:30,190 --> 02:08:36,610
He was sorely beaten
by the Gestapo.

2614
02:08:36,610 --> 02:08:44,440
This is all from the report
which the captor, the SS guard,

2615
02:08:44,440 --> 02:08:47,560
reported when we
took over Austria

2616
02:08:47,560 --> 02:08:52,540
and interrogated him on what
he was doing to our man.

2617
02:08:52,540 --> 02:08:55,920
And so we have it from

him, and we have it

2618
02:08:55,920 --> 02:08:59,470
from the man himself.

2619
02:08:59,470 --> 02:09:00,910
Terrible beatings.

2620
02:09:00,910 --> 02:09:02,950
Tied him to chairs and
beat him and beat him.

2621
02:09:02,950 --> 02:09:05,230
And he wouldn't
give up his team.

2622
02:09:05,230 --> 02:09:09,190
His teammates were
still hiding somewhere

2623
02:09:09,190 --> 02:09:11,470
until he was sure
that they could be--

2624
02:09:11,470 --> 02:09:16,330
could have found another
location to hide.

2625
02:09:16,330 --> 02:09:18,400
He was then put into
a concentration camp,

2626
02:09:18,400 --> 02:09:20,400
and he talked his way out
of the concentration--

2627
02:09:20,400 --> 02:09:23,710
and this is all close
to the end of the war.

2628
02:09:23,710 --> 02:09:26,540
Patton with his tanks
was not far away,

2629
02:09:26,540 --> 02:09:28,690
and I could see it was
possible to convince

2630
02:09:28,690 --> 02:09:31,660
some people that they might
be better off if the help

2631
02:09:31,660 --> 02:09:36,310
instead of continue this
practice of killing people.

2632
02:09:36,310 --> 02:09:38,650
He was let go and
he made his way

2633
02:09:38,650 --> 02:09:41,410
to Innsbruck, which was
actually his hometown,

2634
02:09:41,410 --> 02:09:44,540
I believe, somewhere
in the neighborhood.

2635
02:09:44,540 --> 02:09:47,590
He met with the
mayor of the town

2636
02:09:47,590 --> 02:09:53,155
and convinced him not
to fight the army.

2637
02:09:53,155 --> 02:09:55,690
In other words, to give
himself up as a city.

2638
02:09:55,690 --> 02:09:58,600
To open the city, to
make a city an open city.

2639
02:09:58,600 --> 02:09:59,660
And he succeeded.

2640
02:09:59,660 --> 02:10:02,440
Well, that's almost like a
one-man unit, one-man show.

2641
02:10:02,440 --> 02:10:05,205
One man captured the
entire town of Innsbruck.

2642
02:10:05,205 --> 02:10:06,050
What was his name?

2643
02:10:06,050 --> 02:10:06,717
Do you remember?

2644
02:10:06,717 --> 02:10:10,810

2645
02:10:10,810 --> 02:10:12,010
Mayer, his name was Mayer.

2646
02:10:12,010 --> 02:10:14,530
Can't remember his first name.

2647
02:10:14,530 --> 02:10:18,100
He became a good friend of
Dulles, who at that time

2648
02:10:18,100 --> 02:10:21,220
was Chief of Station in Bern.

2649
02:10:21,220 --> 02:10:26,550
And he became-- I guess--

2650
02:10:26,550 --> 02:10:31,200
I'm not sure he went any further
than that in the intelligence

2651
02:10:31,200 --> 02:10:33,090
business.

2652

02:10:33,090 --> 02:10:34,930
But he was a real--
in other words,

2653
02:10:34,930 --> 02:10:38,580
the unit that I was in
actually did conduct some very

2654
02:10:38,580 --> 02:10:40,560
successful operations.

2655
02:10:40,560 --> 02:10:44,610
But as luck would have it, when
I was ready to be dispatched,

2656
02:10:44,610 --> 02:10:49,860
the war was over, and we
went in a Jeep to Austria.

2657
02:10:49,860 --> 02:10:53,430
And from then on, I was
simply doing intelligence work

2658
02:10:53,430 --> 02:10:59,685
in Austria, which was really
not terribly spectacular.

2659
02:10:59,685 --> 02:11:01,950
Well, I went a step
back a bit, because all

2660
02:11:01,950 --> 02:11:04,830
of the sounds in light of
what you had said before.

2661
02:11:04,830 --> 02:11:07,920
And talking about your life
before, it sounds a little bit

2662
02:11:07,920 --> 02:11:09,480
fantastic, you know?

2663
02:11:09,480 --> 02:11:14,870

That one is plucked
from a regular army unit

2664
02:11:14,870 --> 02:11:22,550
into another one, which doesn't
reveal itself originally,

2665
02:11:22,550 --> 02:11:25,155
that has a rather
nice life, you know?

2666
02:11:25,155 --> 02:11:27,840
If you have somebody making
great meals and maids

2667
02:11:27,840 --> 02:11:31,920
making your beds and being able
to be on the beach and training

2668
02:11:31,920 --> 02:11:35,160
is from jumping from a
tree house, and so on.

2669
02:11:35,160 --> 02:11:37,470
How did they find you?

2670
02:11:37,470 --> 02:11:38,820
Who made the connection?

2671
02:11:38,820 --> 02:11:42,030
Well, it was clear
that I had a dossier.

2672
02:11:42,030 --> 02:11:46,350
I had a file in which my
language qualifications

2673
02:11:46,350 --> 02:11:48,170
were clearly spelled out.

2674
02:11:48,170 --> 02:11:52,320
And I did speak native German,
even though it wasn't Austrian,

2675
02:11:52,320 --> 02:11:53,810
and anyone would
have known where

2676
02:11:53,810 --> 02:11:58,050
I came from because Berliners
have a specific accent.

2677
02:11:58,050 --> 02:12:00,150
They were known
as Piefkes, which

2678
02:12:00,150 --> 02:12:02,130
was not an endearing term.

2679
02:12:02,130 --> 02:12:03,930
[LAUGHTER]

2680
02:12:03,930 --> 02:12:06,450
And I was just one of those.

2681
02:12:06,450 --> 02:12:09,045
But they felt I could--

2682
02:12:09,045 --> 02:12:11,580
I was trained for the job.

2683
02:12:11,580 --> 02:12:15,720
I had weapons training and I
had all kinds of other training.

2684
02:12:15,720 --> 02:12:17,400
Did anyone ever
explain it to you,

2685
02:12:17,400 --> 02:12:20,180
that this is why we found you,
and this is why we chose you?

2686
02:12:20,180 --> 02:12:21,930
No, there was no

explanation given.

2687

02:12:21,930 --> 02:12:23,690

I was simply--

2688

02:12:23,690 --> 02:12:26,520

I didn't ask any questions,
and they didn't give me

2689

02:12:26,520 --> 02:12:27,540

much information.

2690

02:12:27,540 --> 02:12:31,615

2691

02:12:31,615 --> 02:12:33,750

It certainly was
a different world.

2692

02:12:33,750 --> 02:12:37,765

And from then on, I
was working in Austria.

2693

02:12:37,765 --> 02:12:40,980

2694

02:12:40,980 --> 02:12:44,550

And we ended up in Vienna.

2695

02:12:44,550 --> 02:12:47,120

We opened up a
station in Vienna.

2696

02:12:47,120 --> 02:12:50,640

And my boss was Al
[? Armand. ?] And this was not

2697

02:12:50,640 --> 02:12:52,050

a regular army at all.

2698

02:12:52,050 --> 02:12:54,570

We called each

other by first name.

2699

02:12:54,570 --> 02:13:00,240

He was the commanding--
commander in the navy.

2700

02:13:00,240 --> 02:13:03,620

We had these odd
people in the OSS.

2701

02:13:03,620 --> 02:13:07,480

And yet, no one would ever
call him anything or salute.

2702

02:13:07,480 --> 02:13:08,740

It was just the army.

2703

02:13:08,740 --> 02:13:13,246

2704

02:13:13,246 --> 02:13:15,680

Our quarters were in a hotel.

2705

02:13:15,680 --> 02:13:17,830

And again, we had
these maids and cooks.

2706

02:13:17,830 --> 02:13:21,360

[LAUGHS] And we lived a very--

2707

02:13:21,360 --> 02:13:24,220

I must say, Vienna at that
time was a very sad place.

2708

02:13:24,220 --> 02:13:28,140

I mean, the Jewish
population in Vienna

2709

02:13:28,140 --> 02:13:31,710

consisted mainly
of whoever escaped

2710

02:13:31,710 --> 02:13:34,680
and was able to
get out of Germany

2711
02:13:34,680 --> 02:13:37,240
and out of Austrian
Gestapo camps.

2712
02:13:37,240 --> 02:13:40,170

2713
02:13:40,170 --> 02:13:43,305
I remember being
at a service for--

2714
02:13:43,305 --> 02:13:46,370

2715
02:13:46,370 --> 02:13:47,820
I'm not sure.

2716
02:13:47,820 --> 02:13:50,700
Probably a sailor.

2717
02:13:50,700 --> 02:13:56,040
And there were these people
who wore old clothes that

2718
02:13:56,040 --> 02:13:59,400
were given to them by
people who no longer could

2719
02:13:59,400 --> 02:14:00,815
use these clothes.

2720
02:14:00,815 --> 02:14:03,400
And it was a very
sad-looking people.

2721
02:14:03,400 --> 02:14:08,820
The Viennese themselves
had little food.

2722

02:14:08,820 --> 02:14:15,220

I remember some person who
was grateful to me for--

2723

02:14:15,220 --> 02:14:18,800

an elderly woman whom I gave--

2724

02:14:18,800 --> 02:14:20,200

I don't know what to.

2725

02:14:20,200 --> 02:14:23,590

I had all these cigarettes
and all of this liquor,

2726

02:14:23,590 --> 02:14:25,680

and I just gave
it away to whoever

2727

02:14:25,680 --> 02:14:30,660

I thought might be able to
make something out of it.

2728

02:14:30,660 --> 02:14:34,020

And she made me a chocolate
pudding made out of beans.

2729

02:14:34,020 --> 02:14:36,120

And I never to this
day could figure out

2730

02:14:36,120 --> 02:14:39,860

exactly how she made that,
but Viennese are cooks.

2731

02:14:39,860 --> 02:14:41,430

[LAUGHS]

2732

02:14:41,430 --> 02:14:43,480

Had you ever been
to Austria before?

2733

02:14:43,480 --> 02:14:43,980

No.

2734
02:14:43,980 --> 02:14:44,370
When you were--

2735
02:14:44,370 --> 02:14:44,870
No.

2736
02:14:44,870 --> 02:14:45,570
So this was new.

2737
02:14:45,570 --> 02:14:47,260
It was German-speaking,
but it was new.

2738
02:14:47,260 --> 02:14:49,320
It was all new to me.

2739
02:14:49,320 --> 02:14:51,660
Vienna was still
an exciting city.

2740
02:14:51,660 --> 02:14:55,710
We went to-- the Soviets
occupied one quarter

2741
02:14:55,710 --> 02:14:59,740
of the city, and we
occupied a third.

2742
02:14:59,740 --> 02:15:02,610
The French had a section and
the British had a section,

2743
02:15:02,610 --> 02:15:04,170
and the Americans had a section.

2744
02:15:04,170 --> 02:15:06,330
And the fourth quarter
was for the Soviets.

2745
02:15:06,330 --> 02:15:08,570

They had most of it.

2746

02:15:08,570 --> 02:15:14,910

And they insisted
that the Austrians

2747

02:15:14,910 --> 02:15:18,290

start their cultural programs.

2748

02:15:18,290 --> 02:15:22,080

They insisted that the
symphony would play again.

2749

02:15:22,080 --> 02:15:25,000

And I was there
when it opened up,

2750

02:15:25,000 --> 02:15:27,310

and it was a very
festive occasion.

2751

02:15:27,310 --> 02:15:32,650

And the Russians were
honored for having

2752

02:15:32,650 --> 02:15:39,010

been so active in getting the
culture of the city moving.

2753

02:15:39,010 --> 02:15:43,330

Students had gone
back to school,

2754

02:15:43,330 --> 02:15:48,280

and they had have their student
balls and festivals, which

2755

02:15:48,280 --> 02:15:51,040

I also was invited to attend.

2756

02:15:51,040 --> 02:15:54,340

So it was a city that
was just coming out

2757
02:15:54,340 --> 02:15:58,435
of a very difficult time.

2758
02:15:58,435 --> 02:16:00,940

2759
02:16:00,940 --> 02:16:03,820
Can you tell us a little bit
about some of the intelligence

2760
02:16:03,820 --> 02:16:06,070
work that you did at that mom--

2761
02:16:06,070 --> 02:16:08,620
Well, that moment we
were interested in what

2762
02:16:08,620 --> 02:16:10,290
Russia was doing, you know?

2763
02:16:10,290 --> 02:16:11,440
We had no idea.

2764
02:16:11,440 --> 02:16:12,790
There were no--

2765
02:16:12,790 --> 02:16:14,030
So that was the focus?

2766
02:16:14,030 --> 02:16:15,400
That was the focus.

2767
02:16:15,400 --> 02:16:18,130
We wanted to figure out what--

2768
02:16:18,130 --> 02:16:21,890
how dangerous was
it, this Cold War?

2769
02:16:21,890 --> 02:16:24,580

Was there any interest
in finding any ex-Nazis?

2770
02:16:24,580 --> 02:16:26,260
In what?

2771
02:16:26,260 --> 02:16:27,850
Was there any
interest in finding

2772
02:16:27,850 --> 02:16:30,955
ex-Nazis and the enemy that had
just recently been defeated?

2773
02:16:30,955 --> 02:16:34,040

2774
02:16:34,040 --> 02:16:35,605
That was another section.

2775
02:16:35,605 --> 02:16:38,070
My section was just
concerned with that,

2776
02:16:38,070 --> 02:16:47,980
and there was a tremendous
fear, actually, at first as to,

2777
02:16:47,980 --> 02:16:50,559
why do they have
only Soviet troops?

2778
02:16:50,559 --> 02:16:52,180
They never did go--

2779
02:16:52,180 --> 02:16:53,139
they never went home.

2780
02:16:53,139 --> 02:16:55,750
They never demobilized.

2781
02:16:55,750 --> 02:16:58,930

I mean, the Americans couldn't
demobilize us fast enough

2782

02:16:58,930 --> 02:17:01,299
to get out of the army.

2783

02:17:01,299 --> 02:17:05,840
And here when the
Soviets, full companies,

2784

02:17:05,840 --> 02:17:08,709
and still exercising.

2785

02:17:08,709 --> 02:17:10,620
I mean, it became
clear eventually

2786

02:17:10,620 --> 02:17:13,030
the reason they had me, because
they had no jobs for them

2787

02:17:13,030 --> 02:17:13,900
back in Russia.

2788

02:17:13,900 --> 02:17:14,590
[LAUGHS]

2789

02:17:14,590 --> 02:17:18,219
And obviously, it was
safer to keep them

2790

02:17:18,219 --> 02:17:22,270
at bay in Austria and Germany
than to bring them home.

2791

02:17:22,270 --> 02:17:24,799
That was probably one of the
main reasons they were there.

2792

02:17:24,799 --> 02:17:27,040
They might have had
other ideas too,

2793

02:17:27,040 --> 02:17:30,879

but the fact is to start another
war seemed most unlikely.

2794

02:17:30,879 --> 02:17:33,483

2795

02:17:33,483 --> 02:17:34,719

It was a very--

2796

02:17:34,719 --> 02:17:36,370

I mean, it was a very easy job.

2797

02:17:36,370 --> 02:17:38,559

It was one that I
enjoyed thoroughly,

2798

02:17:38,559 --> 02:17:42,670

because I for the first
time had my eyes opened

2799

02:17:42,670 --> 02:17:47,680

to the things which I would
never find anywhere else.

2800

02:17:47,680 --> 02:17:50,590

We went to numerous
theaters and concerts

2801

02:17:50,590 --> 02:17:54,070

and we really took full
advantage of whatever there

2802

02:17:54,070 --> 02:17:56,320

was in Austria at the time.

2803

02:17:56,320 --> 02:17:59,570

2804

02:17:59,570 --> 02:18:00,879

But were there any--

2805

02:18:00,879 --> 02:18:03,340

as you-- before
you got to Vienna,

2806

02:18:03,340 --> 02:18:08,370

were there any places that when
you were coming into Austria

2807

02:18:08,370 --> 02:18:12,820

where you did have to
interrogate, let's say,

2808

02:18:12,820 --> 02:18:19,378

any former Nazis or any
former enemy, any combatants,

2809

02:18:19,378 --> 02:18:23,020

or people of that kind?

2810

02:18:23,020 --> 02:18:25,910

One of our duties--
before I came to Vienna,

2811

02:18:25,910 --> 02:18:29,650

we were involved with what
was actually an army project,

2812

02:18:29,650 --> 02:18:32,799

but we were then
assisting, I guess,

2813

02:18:32,799 --> 02:18:35,240

which was to collect scientists.

2814

02:18:35,240 --> 02:18:38,270

I mean, the army
immediately began looking--

2815

02:18:38,270 --> 02:18:40,450

I mean, as soon as
they hit Germany,

2816

02:18:40,450 --> 02:18:43,420
there was a special
detachment of the army which

2817
02:18:43,420 --> 02:18:46,360
started looking for any
scientist who had anything

2818
02:18:46,360 --> 02:18:48,549
to do with atomic work.

2819
02:18:48,549 --> 02:18:50,709
And there's a book
written about that,

2820
02:18:50,709 --> 02:18:53,469
which was quite
interesting, the extent

2821
02:18:53,469 --> 02:18:58,000
to which these people
had to dig to find people

2822
02:18:58,000 --> 02:19:04,990
and to uncover the stolen
and hidden art pieces

2823
02:19:04,990 --> 02:19:14,230
and other jewelry
and anything of value

2824
02:19:14,230 --> 02:19:16,510
that Hitler and
particularly Goering

2825
02:19:16,510 --> 02:19:21,160
had stashed away in
various caves in Germany.

2826
02:19:21,160 --> 02:19:23,320
There was a special
unit that just did that.

2827

02:19:23,320 --> 02:19:26,770

But we were looking
for scientists.

2828

02:19:26,770 --> 02:19:28,270

And we didn't have to look hard.

2829

02:19:28,270 --> 02:19:30,610

We simply said, we're
looking for scientists,

2830

02:19:30,610 --> 02:19:32,840

and they came from all
corners of Germany.

2831

02:19:32,840 --> 02:19:33,850

They came to find you?

2832

02:19:33,850 --> 02:19:34,959

Oh, yes.

2833

02:19:34,959 --> 02:19:37,360

The idea that they might
go to the United States

2834

02:19:37,360 --> 02:19:40,920

was enough of an attraction.

2835

02:19:40,920 --> 02:19:43,524

We practically had
to shoo them away.

2836

02:19:43,524 --> 02:19:45,370

And eventually, we
had so many people

2837

02:19:45,370 --> 02:19:49,310

who claimed to be scientists
and had really nothing to offer.

2838

02:19:49,310 --> 02:19:54,830

But I did have one case, which
I think was quite interesting.

2839
02:19:54,830 --> 02:19:59,655
A woman appeared
who was very small.

2840
02:19:59,655 --> 02:20:02,130
She was small in stature.

2841
02:20:02,130 --> 02:20:07,120
And her name was Hanna Reitsch.

2842
02:20:07,120 --> 02:20:07,960
Who was she?

2843
02:20:07,960 --> 02:20:15,430
She was a topmost
German test pilot.

2844
02:20:15,430 --> 02:20:23,940
She actually flew their latest
developments in jet aircraft,

2845
02:20:23,940 --> 02:20:30,220
and was obviously very
valuable to our people.

2846
02:20:30,220 --> 02:20:34,530
And for some reason,
she came to me

2847
02:20:34,530 --> 02:20:37,950
or I was assigned
to talk to her.

2848
02:20:37,950 --> 02:20:39,530
And it was not an interrogation.

2849
02:20:39,530 --> 02:20:42,240
These were discussions
we had with people

2850
02:20:42,240 --> 02:20:43,950

because there was
neither the time

2851
02:20:43,950 --> 02:20:48,880
nor the facilities for doing
anything more than that.

2852
02:20:48,880 --> 02:20:52,290
And as I was talking
to her, she pulls out

2853
02:20:52,290 --> 02:20:56,760
of her handbag,
whatever she had,

2854
02:20:56,760 --> 02:21:02,160
a huge medal, which was
a swastika surrounded

2855
02:21:02,160 --> 02:21:04,980
by diamonds.

2856
02:21:04,980 --> 02:21:08,280
It was a whole ring of diamonds
around a huge swastika, which

2857
02:21:08,280 --> 02:21:10,260
itself was made of diamonds.

2858
02:21:10,260 --> 02:21:13,800
It was just unbelievably heavy.

2859
02:21:13,800 --> 02:21:15,348
She gave it to
me, and I held it.

2860
02:21:15,348 --> 02:21:16,140
And I looked at it.

2861
02:21:16,140 --> 02:21:18,640
I said, I don't want anything
to do with this sort of stuff.

2862

02:21:18,640 --> 02:21:19,740

And I gave it back to her.

2863

02:21:19,740 --> 02:21:21,960

And to this day, I wonder
what she ever did with it,

2864

02:21:21,960 --> 02:21:24,720

because she took it back.

2865

02:21:24,720 --> 02:21:26,460

She ended up in
the United States,

2866

02:21:26,460 --> 02:21:31,770

and she became a citizen,
and I think a good citizen.

2867

02:21:31,770 --> 02:21:34,440

And obviously was
helpful to the aircraft

2868

02:21:34,440 --> 02:21:35,790

people here in the States.

2869

02:21:35,790 --> 02:21:38,790

But how did you feel when--

2870

02:21:38,790 --> 02:21:42,450

it sounds as if from
your telling that there

2871

02:21:42,450 --> 02:21:49,260

was no punitive interest
at all from the US

2872

02:21:49,260 --> 02:21:52,860

military side and the OSS, at
least the arm that you were

2873

02:21:52,860 --> 02:21:55,943

involved in or the unit you were

involved in in catching anybody

2874

02:21:55,943 --> 02:21:56,610
who would have--

2875

02:21:56,610 --> 02:21:59,760

2876

02:21:59,760 --> 02:22:02,070
the word is war
criminal, but who

2877

02:22:02,070 --> 02:22:05,370
would have been
involved in, say,

2878

02:22:05,370 --> 02:22:08,833
the persecution of
Jews, of civilians,

2879

02:22:08,833 --> 02:22:09,750
or anything like that.

2880

02:22:09,750 --> 02:22:11,880
You know, that's an
interesting question,

2881

02:22:11,880 --> 02:22:14,410
because I could never
find the answer to that.

2882

02:22:14,410 --> 02:22:17,700
There were obviously
teams doing that.

2883

02:22:17,700 --> 02:22:23,070
I mean, the army had far
more facilities and personnel

2884

02:22:23,070 --> 02:22:24,930
to do that kind of
work than we did.

2885

02:22:24,930 --> 02:22:28,740

I mean, our work was so
specifically targeted

2886

02:22:28,740 --> 02:22:32,160

against information
that we needed

2887

02:22:32,160 --> 02:22:37,920

that the idea that
these might be people

2888

02:22:37,920 --> 02:22:41,730

who would be of interest
for other reasons or Nazis

2889

02:22:41,730 --> 02:22:45,975

[INAUDIBLE] not in my unit.

2890

02:22:45,975 --> 02:22:49,333

I don't speak for the OSS,
because it was just too diverse

2891

02:22:49,333 --> 02:22:51,000

and there were too
many different people

2892

02:22:51,000 --> 02:22:53,520

doing too many
different things for me

2893

02:22:53,520 --> 02:22:55,230

to say what OSS was doing.

2894

02:22:55,230 --> 02:23:00,360

I can only say my unit
had this one task, which

2895

02:23:00,360 --> 02:23:03,600

was to interrogate
or at least to get

2896

02:23:03,600 --> 02:23:06,990
to know the
scientists well enough

2897
02:23:06,990 --> 02:23:10,310
to make a judgment whether
it's worthwhile to send them

2898
02:23:10,310 --> 02:23:13,350
on to somebody more
technically competent

2899
02:23:13,350 --> 02:23:16,830
to do the interrogation,
and she obviously

2900
02:23:16,830 --> 02:23:20,280
was one of those people.

2901
02:23:20,280 --> 02:23:22,260
You didn't feel an
internal tension, though,

2902
02:23:22,260 --> 02:23:23,060
because of this?

2903
02:23:23,060 --> 02:23:23,560
I'm sorry?

2904
02:23:23,560 --> 02:23:26,160
You didn't feel an internal
tension because of this?

2905
02:23:26,160 --> 02:23:27,320
Not at all, no.

2906
02:23:27,320 --> 02:23:28,720
No, I mean, these were people.

2907
02:23:28,720 --> 02:23:32,280
[LAUGHS] And we
treated them as people.

2908

02:23:32,280 --> 02:23:35,220

And whatever value
they had was because

2909

02:23:35,220 --> 02:23:38,370

of their skills or their
profession, whatever

2910

02:23:38,370 --> 02:23:39,960

they could offer us.

2911

02:23:39,960 --> 02:23:43,440

And there was never
really any feeling

2912

02:23:43,440 --> 02:23:46,740

of vengeance in any of--
and certainly not with me.

2913

02:23:46,740 --> 02:23:49,647

I mean, I had no--

2914

02:23:49,647 --> 02:23:51,480

Had you known by this
time what had happened

2915

02:23:51,480 --> 02:23:53,040

to some of your family?

2916

02:23:53,040 --> 02:23:54,300

We knew very little.

2917

02:23:54,300 --> 02:23:56,130

I mean, we really
didn't know anything

2918

02:23:56,130 --> 02:23:58,740

about concentration camps.

2919

02:23:58,740 --> 02:24:00,660

Or Uncle Max or--

2920

02:24:00,660 --> 02:24:02,130

We had no idea.

2921

02:24:02,130 --> 02:24:03,120

I mean, I didn't--

2922

02:24:03,120 --> 02:24:05,347

I don't think my unit did.

2923

02:24:05,347 --> 02:24:06,930

This was something
we didn't get into.

2924

02:24:06,930 --> 02:24:11,370

2925

02:24:11,370 --> 02:24:14,880

I knew there were people who
were obviously in concentration

2926

02:24:14,880 --> 02:24:21,060

camps, because I met them at,
if no place else, in Vienna.

2927

02:24:21,060 --> 02:24:23,670

But I could not relate--

2928

02:24:23,670 --> 02:24:27,104

I mean, I couldn't go
much further than that.

2929

02:24:27,104 --> 02:24:28,510

OK.

2930

02:24:28,510 --> 02:24:31,320

Did you get back to Berlin?

2931

02:24:31,320 --> 02:24:32,475

I did go back to Berlin.

2932

02:24:32,475 --> 02:24:35,580

2933

02:24:35,580 --> 02:24:41,280

The leader of my unit, the
head of it called me one day

2934

02:24:41,280 --> 02:24:44,085

and said, you must
have family in Berlin,

2935

02:24:44,085 --> 02:24:45,170

or do you have friends?

2936

02:24:45,170 --> 02:24:46,020

I said, yes, I do.

2937

02:24:46,020 --> 02:24:47,020

I believe I do.

2938

02:24:47,020 --> 02:24:50,050

I sent my father a letter,
as a matter of fact.

2939

02:24:50,050 --> 02:24:53,730

I said, is anyone still alive?

2940

02:24:53,730 --> 02:25:00,220

And as it was, he had found
in a German Jewish newspaper--

2941

02:25:00,220 --> 02:25:04,060

2942

02:25:04,060 --> 02:25:06,860

what was it called?

2943

02:25:06,860 --> 02:25:07,360

Hmm?

2944

02:25:07,360 --> 02:25:08,220

Aufbau.

2945

02:25:08,220 --> 02:25:08,720

Aufbau.

2946

02:25:08,720 --> 02:25:12,870

[LAUGHS] Which was read
by every Jewish refugee

2947

02:25:12,870 --> 02:25:16,590

in Germany, because it
had, among other things,

2948

02:25:16,590 --> 02:25:20,150

people searching for
contacts and relatives.

2949

02:25:20,150 --> 02:25:25,010

And among them was Susskind,
the man that I described before.

2950

02:25:25,010 --> 02:25:28,140

Who was saved by that policeman
who had been his orderly.

2951

02:25:28,140 --> 02:25:28,650

Yes.

2952

02:25:28,650 --> 02:25:29,370

OK.

2953

02:25:29,370 --> 02:25:34,560

And he was looking for my
father who was his close friend.

2954

02:25:34,560 --> 02:25:38,250

And then my father sent
me the address in Berlin,

2955

02:25:38,250 --> 02:25:40,540

so I had a place to go to.

2956

02:25:40,540 --> 02:25:42,956

And I was given--

2957
02:25:42,956 --> 02:25:46,650
I got to Berlin, and
they made me a courier,

2958
02:25:46,650 --> 02:25:51,330
and I was officially flying
on those planes which

2959
02:25:51,330 --> 02:25:52,110
had no seats.

2960
02:25:52,110 --> 02:25:52,830
They had buckets.

2961
02:25:52,830 --> 02:25:55,830
You sort of sit on the side.

2962
02:25:55,830 --> 02:25:57,660
The kind that you can
get pushed out of.

2963
02:25:57,660 --> 02:25:58,850
Yes, you can get pushed out.

2964
02:25:58,850 --> 02:26:02,578
And [LAUGHS] that was
my first airplane ride.

2965
02:26:02,578 --> 02:26:06,240
[LAUGHS] I was sure I
was going to [INAUDIBLE]..

2966
02:26:06,240 --> 02:26:07,310
But I enjoyed that too.

2967
02:26:07,310 --> 02:26:13,420
It was-- came to Berlin,
which I was devastated.

2968
02:26:13,420 --> 02:26:17,700
I mean, the city

was in total rubble.

2969

02:26:17,700 --> 02:26:19,530

Could you recognize it?

2970

02:26:19,530 --> 02:26:24,030

You could recognize it only
because the facades were still

2971

02:26:24,030 --> 02:26:27,870

there, but everything else
had sort of fallen apart.

2972

02:26:27,870 --> 02:26:30,660

And I did find the address.

2973

02:26:30,660 --> 02:26:33,120

So it was possible to
drive through the city

2974

02:26:33,120 --> 02:26:36,530

and find a place,
because I did find it.

2975

02:26:36,530 --> 02:26:38,760

They were living in what
was then still East Berlin,

2976

02:26:38,760 --> 02:26:44,040

but the lines were not fixed
as they are now-- or were then.

2977

02:26:44,040 --> 02:26:44,670

Yeah, yeah.

2978

02:26:44,670 --> 02:26:45,170

Afterwards.

2979

02:26:45,170 --> 02:26:47,260

You know, now they're fine.

2980

02:26:47,260 --> 02:26:48,240

Yeah.

2981
02:26:48,240 --> 02:26:49,180
No lines.

2982
02:26:49,180 --> 02:26:54,690
But the borders were
not tightly controlled.

2983
02:26:54,690 --> 02:26:58,830
And I met the same--

2984
02:26:58,830 --> 02:27:03,090
I met George and his family,
which had now come together.

2985
02:27:03,090 --> 02:27:06,720
They were living in
a house very nicely.

2986
02:27:06,720 --> 02:27:11,010
I bought him his
first box of cigars.

2987
02:27:11,010 --> 02:27:16,950
And his daughter was sure
that I came to marry her.

2988
02:27:16,950 --> 02:27:20,310
Now, how she got this
idea, I don't know.

2989
02:27:20,310 --> 02:27:23,010
I certainly never
communicated with her.

2990
02:27:23,010 --> 02:27:25,530
But my showing up
and her being there I

2991
02:27:25,530 --> 02:27:27,780
guess put two and two together.

2992

02:27:27,780 --> 02:27:31,200

And she had [INAUDIBLE].

2993

02:27:31,200 --> 02:27:33,700

First of all, I had a
girlfriend in the States,

2994

02:27:33,700 --> 02:27:36,670

and I was very faithful to her.

2995

02:27:36,670 --> 02:27:39,035

And I didn't have
any interest anymore

2996

02:27:39,035 --> 02:27:42,210

in marrying anybody anyhow.

2997

02:27:42,210 --> 02:27:48,120

I knew that I had more to
do to get myself educated,

2998

02:27:48,120 --> 02:27:51,480

if nothing else.

2999

02:27:51,480 --> 02:27:52,040

So--

3000

02:27:52,040 --> 02:27:54,810

What circumstances did
you find him in, though?

3001

02:27:54,810 --> 02:27:55,950

Did he have a job?

3002

02:27:55,950 --> 02:27:57,390

Did he have some way--

3003

02:27:57,390 --> 02:27:58,380

I don't know.

3004

02:27:58,380 --> 02:27:59,220

You don't know.

3005

02:27:59,220 --> 02:28:01,740

I think he became quite active--

3006

02:28:01,740 --> 02:28:04,770

I know that he became quite
active in the Jewish community.

3007

02:28:04,770 --> 02:28:07,020

Did he stay in the
Eastern section of Berlin?

3008

02:28:07,020 --> 02:28:10,980

He probably stayed there
until he eventually

3009

02:28:10,980 --> 02:28:14,040

moved out, because I met
him again many years later.

3010

02:28:14,040 --> 02:28:15,630

Some years later.

3011

02:28:15,630 --> 02:28:20,622

And he did move out of
there, but I don't know when.

3012

02:28:20,622 --> 02:28:22,330

He probably stayed
there for a long time,

3013

02:28:22,330 --> 02:28:24,510

because it was a very
comfortable place to be.

3014

02:28:24,510 --> 02:28:25,920

I could tell that.

3015

02:28:25,920 --> 02:28:28,920

Do you remember anything of the
conversation you had with him?

3016

02:28:28,920 --> 02:28:31,530

Did he talk about what
had happened in Berlin

3017

02:28:31,530 --> 02:28:33,210

after your family had left?

3018

02:28:33,210 --> 02:28:35,300

I'm sorry, I don't know.

3019

02:28:35,300 --> 02:28:38,700

I'm not sure I talked
with him about that.

3020

02:28:38,700 --> 02:28:44,790

It was such an emotional
meeting that we simply

3021

02:28:44,790 --> 02:28:47,980

wanted to be sure that we
are OK and that he is OK.

3022

02:28:47,980 --> 02:28:50,490

And that was the main
purpose of my going

3023

02:28:50,490 --> 02:28:54,800

there, just to make sure
that they were taken care of.

3024

02:28:54,800 --> 02:28:56,220

And they were being
taken care of.

3025

02:28:56,220 --> 02:28:58,530

In some fashion,
they lived fine.

3026

02:28:58,530 --> 02:29:02,037

Given where they were
before in hiding, obviously

3027

02:29:02,037 --> 02:29:03,120
it would have been better.

3028
02:29:03,120 --> 02:29:05,820
But they were
living what I could

3029
02:29:05,820 --> 02:29:09,240
see was a fairly normal life.

3030
02:29:09,240 --> 02:29:10,890
Did you ever find
out what happened

3031
02:29:10,890 --> 02:29:13,080
to the orderly who
became the policeman who

3032
02:29:13,080 --> 02:29:15,390
became his protector?

3033
02:29:15,390 --> 02:29:16,540
I am sure they still met.

3034
02:29:16,540 --> 02:29:18,690
As a matter of fact,
he was mentioned.

3035
02:29:18,690 --> 02:29:24,030
He was-- Susskind, as
I said, was a fairly--

3036
02:29:24,030 --> 02:29:26,670
very active member of
the Jewish community.

3037
02:29:26,670 --> 02:29:29,050
Had certain positions
in that community,

3038
02:29:29,050 --> 02:29:33,780
which was just beginning
to find its life,

3039
02:29:33,780 --> 02:29:36,420
recommended him
to be one of the--

3040
02:29:36,420 --> 02:29:41,090

3041
02:29:41,090 --> 02:29:42,672
are they called Christian--

3042
02:29:42,672 --> 02:29:45,360

3043
02:29:45,360 --> 02:29:48,630
can't remember.

3044
02:29:48,630 --> 02:29:50,220
Sorry.

3045
02:29:50,220 --> 02:29:51,180
Words escape me.

3046
02:29:51,180 --> 02:29:54,030

3047
02:29:54,030 --> 02:30:03,450
There was a special memorial set
aside in Yad Vashem in Israel

3048
02:30:03,450 --> 02:30:07,425
to remember the Christians
who helped Jews.

3049
02:30:07,425 --> 02:30:10,100

3050
02:30:10,100 --> 02:30:11,580
There's a term for that.

3051
02:30:11,580 --> 02:30:12,750

I can't remember.

3052
02:30:12,750 --> 02:30:14,250
Oh, you mean the
Righteous Amongst--

3053
02:30:14,250 --> 02:30:14,750
Righteous.

3054
02:30:14,750 --> 02:30:15,670
The Righteous, yes.

3055
02:30:15,670 --> 02:30:16,170
OK.

3056
02:30:16,170 --> 02:30:18,190
And the policeman
was one of them.

3057
02:30:18,190 --> 02:30:20,910
He did get him
into that category

3058
02:30:20,910 --> 02:30:26,920
of people who actively helped,
certainly kept George alive.

3059
02:30:26,920 --> 02:30:27,880
He may have done more.

3060
02:30:27,880 --> 02:30:30,423

3061
02:30:30,423 --> 02:30:31,350
OK.

3062
02:30:31,350 --> 02:30:32,110
OK.

3063
02:30:32,110 --> 02:30:35,660
What else did you-- did you
find your old home address?

3064
02:30:35,660 --> 02:30:37,360
Well, I did that.

3065
02:30:37,360 --> 02:30:38,440
I did two things.

3066
02:30:38,440 --> 02:30:42,370
I went back to the neighborhood
in which I lived last.

3067
02:30:42,370 --> 02:30:44,740
I went to both neighborhoods.

3068
02:30:44,740 --> 02:30:51,250
The first one where I was
born was only exterior damage.

3069
02:30:51,250 --> 02:30:53,200
People were living
in the street--

3070
02:30:53,200 --> 02:30:56,320
in the buildings,
but they were all

3071
02:30:56,320 --> 02:30:58,810
pockmarked with shells,
[INAUDIBLE] shells.

3072
02:30:58,810 --> 02:31:02,350
And the neighborhood to
which I moved in Elssholz--

3073
02:31:02,350 --> 02:31:08,500
in Haberlandstrasse, the
Bayerischer Platz neighborhood,

3074
02:31:08,500 --> 02:31:09,550
was totally damaged.

3075
02:31:09,550 --> 02:31:12,580

I mean, the house
had fallen into what

3076
02:31:12,580 --> 02:31:15,700
looked like a personnel carrier,
which seemed to have gotten

3077
02:31:15,700 --> 02:31:17,740
its way into the entry way.

3078
02:31:17,740 --> 02:31:21,220
The building had
collapsed on top of it.

3079
02:31:21,220 --> 02:31:27,840
It was as badly damaged
as anything could be.

3080
02:31:27,840 --> 02:31:30,490
Then I went to see
the synagogue, which

3081
02:31:30,490 --> 02:31:32,920
was still the same as it
was when it was burned.

3082
02:31:32,920 --> 02:31:35,980
I had not seen it then,
but I saw it this time.

3083
02:31:35,980 --> 02:31:38,620
And I could see this was
not a picture of that.

3084
02:31:38,620 --> 02:31:40,990
It's a shell.

3085
02:31:40,990 --> 02:31:43,900
But every house in the
neighborhood was bombed.

3086
02:31:43,900 --> 02:31:47,950
It was like somebody

must have watched

3087

02:31:47,950 --> 02:31:52,390
this synagogue being burned and
all these houses next to them

3088

02:31:52,390 --> 02:31:53,740
being saved.

3089

02:31:53,740 --> 02:31:58,698
But a stick of bombs must have
hit that whole neighborhood.

3090

02:31:58,698 --> 02:32:01,570

3091

02:32:01,570 --> 02:32:05,800
That was my main experience.

3092

02:32:05,800 --> 02:32:08,650
Were you feeling any
different than in Austria?

3093

02:32:08,650 --> 02:32:11,460
I mean, Austria still was
a new territory for you.

3094

02:32:11,460 --> 02:32:13,750
Austria was
practically undamaged.

3095

02:32:13,750 --> 02:32:14,500
Yeah.

3096

02:32:14,500 --> 02:32:18,020
But Berlin, going to
Berlin, was there--

3097

02:32:18,020 --> 02:32:20,740
was your feeling different when
you were in Berlin than when

3098

02:32:20,740 --> 02:32:22,870
you had come to Austria?

3099
02:32:22,870 --> 02:32:24,490
Because Berlin is home.

3100
02:32:24,490 --> 02:32:26,020
Berlin is where you came from.

3101
02:32:26,020 --> 02:32:29,796
I did not have a home-like
attachment to Germany.

3102
02:32:29,796 --> 02:32:30,570
OK.

3103
02:32:30,570 --> 02:32:35,560
Germany was a phase in my
life that I guess I just--

3104
02:32:35,560 --> 02:32:37,510
subjected.

3105
02:32:37,510 --> 02:32:40,150
You didn't meet any former
neighbors or anybody like that?

3106
02:32:40,150 --> 02:32:40,688
No, nothing.

3107
02:32:40,688 --> 02:32:41,980
I mean, there was nobody there.

3108
02:32:41,980 --> 02:32:44,262
People didn't live in the
neighborhoods anymore.

3109
02:32:44,262 --> 02:32:45,970
They couldn't live in
those neighborhoods

3110
02:32:45,970 --> 02:32:47,740

because it was too dangerous.

3111
02:32:47,740 --> 02:32:52,900
These houses were
falling all the time.

3112
02:32:52,900 --> 02:32:54,061
It was a--

3113
02:32:54,061 --> 02:32:58,300

3114
02:32:58,300 --> 02:33:02,620
I had absolutely no feelings
of anything about this.

3115
02:33:02,620 --> 02:33:04,090
So it's un--

3116
02:33:04,090 --> 02:33:06,070
I guess I'm going
after this because it's

3117
02:33:06,070 --> 02:33:08,950
an unusual circumstance,
that somebody

3118
02:33:08,950 --> 02:33:10,960
who was born there,
raised there,

3119
02:33:10,960 --> 02:33:13,360
lived there until
their 13th year

3120
02:33:13,360 --> 02:33:18,490
is more or less booted out,
or your choices at age 13

3121
02:33:18,490 --> 02:33:21,620
have been, if I stay, I
probably don't survive.

3122

02:33:21,620 --> 02:33:23,950

And if I go, they're going
to make sure that they get

3123

02:33:23,950 --> 02:33:27,070

everything-- you know, you go
out with only a few marks and--

3124

02:33:27,070 --> 02:33:29,530

surprising that we
got our furniture.

3125

02:33:29,530 --> 02:33:31,750

But you know, that's it.

3126

02:33:31,750 --> 02:33:36,106

And then you come back as
part of the winners of the--

3127

02:33:36,106 --> 02:33:40,900

the winning force, an elite
unit of the winning force.

3128

02:33:40,900 --> 02:33:43,240

There's a
juxtaposition, you know?

3129

02:33:43,240 --> 02:33:46,105

Leaving in one way and
returning in another.

3130

02:33:46,105 --> 02:33:47,230

Well, I was certainly not--

3131

02:33:47,230 --> 02:33:54,940

I had no feeling of being in
any danger at all except when

3132

02:33:54,940 --> 02:33:58,570

I went to the Jewish cemetery.

3133

02:33:58,570 --> 02:34:02,300

I bumped into a Soviet
soldier in uniform.

3134
02:34:02,300 --> 02:34:05,590
I was in uniform too, so
there was no mistaking me.

3135
02:34:05,590 --> 02:34:07,930
There was a senator
in the Soviet sector?

3136
02:34:07,930 --> 02:34:10,240
In the Soviet sector,
the Jewish community--

3137
02:34:10,240 --> 02:34:15,595
that whole area of East Berlin
was in the Soviet sector.

3138
02:34:15,595 --> 02:34:18,850
And he actually took his gun off
his shoulder, pointed it at me,

3139
02:34:18,850 --> 02:34:20,132
and says, come.

3140
02:34:20,132 --> 02:34:22,715
And I simply acted like I didn't
understand, and turned around

3141
02:34:22,715 --> 02:34:23,890
and walked away.

3142
02:34:23,890 --> 02:34:27,060
And to this day, I wonder
why he didn't shoot me,

3143
02:34:27,060 --> 02:34:29,380
because he seemed to
be ready to do so,

3144
02:34:29,380 --> 02:34:33,760
and somehow a good

conscience must have set in.

3145

02:34:33,760 --> 02:34:37,690

But that was the closest I ever
came to being in actual danger.

3146

02:34:37,690 --> 02:34:39,560

To the day, I remember,
I was a lucky guy.

3147

02:34:39,560 --> 02:34:42,305

3148

02:34:42,305 --> 02:34:43,180

The girl was with me.

3149

02:34:43,180 --> 02:34:46,458

Her name is Eva, Eva Susskind.

3150

02:34:46,458 --> 02:34:48,250

Who thought that you
were going to be her--

3151

02:34:48,250 --> 02:34:50,042

Yeah, she thought I
was going to marry her.

3152

02:34:50,042 --> 02:34:53,800

But she married a guy who took
her to the States, actually.

3153

02:34:53,800 --> 02:34:59,140

Somewhere in the
Washington, Oregon area.

3154

02:34:59,140 --> 02:35:05,260

She disliked it immediately
and went back to Berlin.

3155

02:35:05,260 --> 02:35:07,720

And I may have known
this, but I certainly

3156

02:35:07,720 --> 02:35:11,830

must have felt that she was
very close to her parents,

3157

02:35:11,830 --> 02:35:14,430

and she would never
leave her parents.

3158

02:35:14,430 --> 02:35:19,140

And that this idea that she
would come to the States may--

3159

02:35:19,140 --> 02:35:19,950

would never work.

3160

02:35:19,950 --> 02:35:21,070

And it didn't work out.

3161

02:35:21,070 --> 02:35:24,550

I mean, she was just-- she
stayed there until her husband

3162

02:35:24,550 --> 02:35:26,705

died and--

3163

02:35:26,705 --> 02:35:28,570

well, she married
twice, actually.

3164

02:35:28,570 --> 02:35:31,240

Second husband died.

3165

02:35:31,240 --> 02:35:36,580

So it was a very interesting--

3166

02:35:36,580 --> 02:35:41,920

I don't remember any real
emotional consequences

3167

02:35:41,920 --> 02:35:42,850

from this.

3168

02:35:42,850 --> 02:35:46,990

It certainly was in some fashion
to see your old neighborhood

3169

02:35:46,990 --> 02:35:49,990

again, to be able
to recognize it.

3170

02:35:49,990 --> 02:35:55,300

3171

02:35:55,300 --> 02:35:57,020

And I did this several times.

3172

02:35:57,020 --> 02:36:00,257

I went back to Berlin
a number of times.

3173

02:36:00,257 --> 02:36:01,840

The last time I took
the whole family,

3174

02:36:01,840 --> 02:36:04,510

all my kids and grandchildren.

3175

02:36:04,510 --> 02:36:07,440

And I once showed
them where I lived.

3176

02:36:07,440 --> 02:36:12,211

And by this time, Berlin of
course was perfectly rebuilt.

3177

02:36:12,211 --> 02:36:17,590

[LAUGHS] They rebuilt my
street, Haberlandstrasse,

3178

02:36:17,590 --> 02:36:21,340

to where it was exactly
as it was before.

3179

02:36:21,340 --> 02:36:23,710

They used the same plans.

3180
02:36:23,710 --> 02:36:25,990
The number on the
house where I lived,

3181
02:36:25,990 --> 02:36:29,590
30, was the same as it
was when I lived in it.

3182
02:36:29,590 --> 02:36:32,140
Every inch of it looked
exactly the same way

3183
02:36:32,140 --> 02:36:34,910
as it did when I lived there.

3184
02:36:34,910 --> 02:36:38,020
And so much of the building has
actually been rebuilt that way

3185
02:36:38,020 --> 02:36:43,160
so the city still looks
like an old, well-kept--

3186
02:36:43,160 --> 02:36:45,430
well-kept city.

3187
02:36:45,430 --> 02:36:47,630
The neighborhood
where I was born,

3188
02:36:47,630 --> 02:36:50,710
where I played in the
[INAUDIBLE],, the garden

3189
02:36:50,710 --> 02:36:57,070
[INAUDIBLE] little
plaza is still there.

3190
02:36:57,070 --> 02:37:02,740
The Justice Building
is still there.

3191
02:37:02,740 --> 02:37:07,620
It became the headquarters
of the four-power Allied

3192
02:37:07,620 --> 02:37:08,320
Conference.

3193
02:37:08,320 --> 02:37:10,390
They had their
meetings in that place.

3194
02:37:10,390 --> 02:37:13,780
It was a very stately
building and certainly

3195
02:37:13,780 --> 02:37:15,480
suitable for that purpose.

3196
02:37:15,480 --> 02:37:17,440
And that was my
neighborhood, and that's

3197
02:37:17,440 --> 02:37:25,030
where I saw the Jewish lawyers
being whisked away somewhere.

3198
02:37:25,030 --> 02:37:26,720
In that same building?

3199
02:37:26,720 --> 02:37:27,220
Hmm?

3200
02:37:27,220 --> 02:37:28,600
In that same building?

3201
02:37:28,600 --> 02:37:29,800
In that same building, yes.

3202
02:37:29,800 --> 02:37:31,390
That was exactly
the same building.

3203
02:37:31,390 --> 02:37:33,250
It was never really
much destroyed,

3204
02:37:33,250 --> 02:37:36,310
because the Allies
moved into it as soon

3205
02:37:36,310 --> 02:37:41,050
as they had got themselves
organized, because that

3206
02:37:41,050 --> 02:37:42,790
became their headquarters.

3207
02:37:42,790 --> 02:37:44,940
So it couldn't have
been bombed very badly.

3208
02:37:44,940 --> 02:37:49,390
As a matter-- my whole street
were I was born was not that

3209
02:37:49,390 --> 02:37:50,260
badly--

3210
02:37:50,260 --> 02:37:51,780
That's your first
home in Elssholz.

3211
02:37:51,780 --> 02:37:54,020
That was my-- Elssholzstrasse.

3212
02:37:54,020 --> 02:37:56,300
What was the name of the
park that was next to you?

3213
02:37:56,300 --> 02:37:56,980
Kleist-Park.

3214
02:37:56,980 --> 02:37:57,660

Kleist-Park.

3215

02:37:57,660 --> 02:37:59,300

Kleist-Park.

3216

02:37:59,300 --> 02:38:01,400

And [LAUGHS] what
was interesting

3217

02:38:01,400 --> 02:38:05,390

is when we lived there, it was
sort of a lower middle class

3218

02:38:05,390 --> 02:38:06,370

neighborhood.

3219

02:38:06,370 --> 02:38:09,770

3220

02:38:09,770 --> 02:38:12,280

Most attractive place
in it was the bier--

3221

02:38:12,280 --> 02:38:19,140

3222

02:38:19,140 --> 02:38:22,570

the bierstube on the corner.

3223

02:38:22,570 --> 02:38:28,088

It was just a real
workman's district.

3224

02:38:28,088 --> 02:38:30,130

When we went back, which
was about two years ago,

3225

02:38:30,130 --> 02:38:31,710

three years ago with my family--

3226

02:38:31,710 --> 02:38:34,050

You mean 2009 or 2010?

3227
02:38:34,050 --> 02:38:37,006
Yeah, I guess we
went back there.

3228
02:38:37,006 --> 02:38:43,780
[LAUGHS] The street had become
the other side of middle class.

3229
02:38:43,780 --> 02:38:47,340
Now it became more
like a wealthy city--

3230
02:38:47,340 --> 02:38:48,450
wealthy street.

3231
02:38:48,450 --> 02:38:50,400
Houses were repainted.

3232
02:38:50,400 --> 02:38:51,930
They looked gorgeous.

3233
02:38:51,930 --> 02:38:55,920
I'm sure they put elevators
in all of the buildings.

3234
02:38:55,920 --> 02:39:00,820
And when I looked at the
placards outside the building,

3235
02:39:00,820 --> 02:39:06,420
they now were doctors and
lawyers and professionals

3236
02:39:06,420 --> 02:39:10,710
of all sorts living in buildings
that were really not suitable

3237
02:39:10,710 --> 02:39:14,610
for that kind of clientele.

3238
02:39:14,610 --> 02:39:17,197

When you were there
the first time--

3239
02:39:17,197 --> 02:39:18,780
so that's at the end
of the war-- that

3240
02:39:18,780 --> 02:39:21,280
still would have been in 1945?

3241
02:39:21,280 --> 02:39:21,780
Yes.

3242
02:39:21,780 --> 02:39:27,690
I was-- well, 1946,
actually. '45, '46.

3243
02:39:27,690 --> 02:39:29,460
'45, '46.

3244
02:39:29,460 --> 02:39:31,370
During that stint
when you still were

3245
02:39:31,370 --> 02:39:36,030
working with the OSS in Austria,
did you go back many times?

3246
02:39:36,030 --> 02:39:37,740
Or was the many
times you referred

3247
02:39:37,740 --> 02:39:41,610
to throughout the
whole post-war years?

3248
02:39:41,610 --> 02:39:43,470
No.

3249
02:39:43,470 --> 02:39:47,620
The Vienna was my
last stop in the OSS.

3250

02:39:47,620 --> 02:39:48,120

OK.

3251

02:39:48,120 --> 02:39:51,990

And so your trip to Berlin
while you were in the OSS

3252

02:39:51,990 --> 02:39:53,610

was only the one time.

3253

02:39:53,610 --> 02:39:55,590

That's only one time.

3254

02:39:55,590 --> 02:39:58,110

And everything I told
you is more or less what

3255

02:39:58,110 --> 02:39:59,710

happened during that time.

3256

02:39:59,710 --> 02:40:02,918

I don't remember anything much
more interesting than that.

3257

02:40:02,918 --> 02:40:04,710

Did you have any feeling
about the Germans,

3258

02:40:04,710 --> 02:40:09,383

even though you might not
have met any former neighbors?

3259

02:40:09,383 --> 02:40:11,050

You know, I've been
asked that question,

3260

02:40:11,050 --> 02:40:13,020

and I never have a
good answer for that,

3261

02:40:13,020 --> 02:40:16,215

because I cannot really say

honestly that I hated people.

3262

02:40:16,215 --> 02:40:18,900

3263

02:40:18,900 --> 02:40:21,340

My father and my mother
were totally different.

3264

02:40:21,340 --> 02:40:23,280

They visited us
eventually in Berlin

3265

02:40:23,280 --> 02:40:25,290

when I was stationed there.

3266

02:40:25,290 --> 02:40:31,930

But they felt that every person
of a certain age was a Nazi,

3267

02:40:31,930 --> 02:40:34,655

and couldn't get it
out of their heads

3268

02:40:34,655 --> 02:40:39,030

that there was anybody
else in Germany.

3269

02:40:39,030 --> 02:40:42,120

I didn't have that experience.

3270

02:40:42,120 --> 02:40:43,650

Do you feel
defensive about that?

3271

02:40:43,650 --> 02:40:44,170

Hmm?

3272

02:40:44,170 --> 02:40:46,500

Do you feel defensive
about that, that you

3273

02:40:46,500 --> 02:40:48,030
don't have such a feeling?

3274
02:40:48,030 --> 02:40:52,467
Well, I don't feel
necessarily defensive.

3275
02:40:52,467 --> 02:40:53,175
Or uncomfortable?

3276
02:40:53,175 --> 02:40:55,560
It may be a normal
experience for people.

3277
02:40:55,560 --> 02:40:59,640
I mean, you don't go
into a country you hate.

3278
02:40:59,640 --> 02:41:03,690
There are refugees
or survivors who

3279
02:41:03,690 --> 02:41:05,290
would never go back to Germany.

3280
02:41:05,290 --> 02:41:08,300
And there are Jews who don't
ever go to Germany either,

3281
02:41:08,300 --> 02:41:11,800
even though they had no
experience whatsoever.

3282
02:41:11,800 --> 02:41:13,380
And I can understand that too.

3283
02:41:13,380 --> 02:41:17,940
I mean, I would never see
that as a silly thing to do.

3284
02:41:17,940 --> 02:41:21,310
But the Jewish community in
Berlin now is tremendous.

3285
02:41:21,310 --> 02:41:25,770
I mean, I think probably larger
than it was when we left there.

3286
02:41:25,770 --> 02:41:28,020
The synagogues are flourishing.

3287
02:41:28,020 --> 02:41:30,200
I attended services
there with my wife

3288
02:41:30,200 --> 02:41:33,810
and every seat was taken.

3289
02:41:33,810 --> 02:41:35,670
The only thing
that was different,

3290
02:41:35,670 --> 02:41:40,240
I looked at my neighbor's prayer
book, and it was in Russian.

3291
02:41:40,240 --> 02:41:40,740
[LAUGHS]

3292
02:41:40,740 --> 02:41:43,380
Well, that's what I was going
to ask you, is that it sounds--

3293
02:41:43,380 --> 02:41:46,590
it seems to me that post-war
Berlin Jewish community

3294
02:41:46,590 --> 02:41:49,680
is basically not from Berlin.

3295
02:41:49,680 --> 02:41:50,510
Not from Berlin.

3296
02:41:50,510 --> 02:41:51,030
No, no.

3297
02:41:51,030 --> 02:41:57,390
This is a whole new generation
of people who are doing well,

3298
02:41:57,390 --> 02:42:01,680
but they're mostly
refugees from Russia.

3299
02:42:01,680 --> 02:42:06,870
They were supposed to go from
Russia to Vienna and Vienna

3300
02:42:06,870 --> 02:42:07,950
to Israel.

3301
02:42:07,950 --> 02:42:10,270
And instead of going to
Israel, they went to Berlin.

3302
02:42:10,270 --> 02:42:10,770
Yes.

3303
02:42:10,770 --> 02:42:12,030
[LAUGHS]

3304
02:42:12,030 --> 02:42:18,840
So it was a whole
different scenario.

3305
02:42:18,840 --> 02:42:22,560
But they're doing well,
and it looks like they're

3306
02:42:22,560 --> 02:42:26,320
flourishing as they had before.

3307
02:42:26,320 --> 02:42:29,430
So tell us a little bit--
you went back to Austria.

3308
02:42:29,430 --> 02:42:31,350

Aside from the
time when you were

3309
02:42:31,350 --> 02:42:35,160
looking for scientists
earlier with the OSS,

3310
02:42:35,160 --> 02:42:38,308
your focus now was on,
what were the Soviets

3311
02:42:38,308 --> 02:42:39,600
doing while you were in Vienna?

3312
02:42:39,600 --> 02:42:41,340
It was a mixed bag, yes.

3313
02:42:41,340 --> 02:42:43,890
We were interested in that too.

3314
02:42:43,890 --> 02:42:47,220
But my time was
coming to an end.

3315
02:42:47,220 --> 02:42:51,650
I went to Al [? Armand ?]
and I said to him,

3316
02:42:51,650 --> 02:42:53,850
you know, I'm going
back to the States.

3317
02:42:53,850 --> 02:42:56,190
What do you think I should do?

3318
02:42:56,190 --> 02:43:01,350
I had reached the fabulous
grade of buck sergeant, which

3319
02:43:01,350 --> 02:43:05,580
is about as low as you could
get in the sergeant business.

3320

02:43:05,580 --> 02:43:09,030

And I thought I was
doing pretty good.

3321

02:43:09,030 --> 02:43:11,160

He looked at me and
he said, why don't you

3322

02:43:11,160 --> 02:43:12,960

get yourself an education?

3323

02:43:12,960 --> 02:43:15,400

Go to Princeton.

3324

02:43:15,400 --> 02:43:16,100

I said, sure.

3325

02:43:16,100 --> 02:43:18,710

[LAUGHS] I'd never
heard of Princeton.

3326

02:43:18,710 --> 02:43:22,680

I never knew what he was
talking about until I came home

3327

02:43:22,680 --> 02:43:26,300

and I said to my girlfriend--

3328

02:43:26,300 --> 02:43:28,220

same girlfriend I had before--

3329

02:43:28,220 --> 02:43:29,480

The one from the beach.

3330

02:43:29,480 --> 02:43:30,765

The one from the beach.

3331

02:43:30,765 --> 02:43:32,463

What was her name, by the way?

3332

02:43:32,463 --> 02:43:33,150

Pardon me?

3333

02:43:33,150 --> 02:43:34,460

What was her name, by the way?

3334

02:43:34,460 --> 02:43:35,680

Her name was still Vivian.

3335

02:43:35,680 --> 02:43:36,650

[LAUGHS]

3336

02:43:36,650 --> 02:43:38,750

It was and it remains, yeah?

3337

02:43:38,750 --> 02:43:40,120

What was her last name?

3338

02:43:40,120 --> 02:43:40,730

Shepardton.

3339

02:43:40,730 --> 02:43:41,230

Shepardton.

3340

02:43:41,230 --> 02:43:43,970

Shepardton.

3341

02:43:43,970 --> 02:43:45,750

She said, why go to Princeton?

3342

02:43:45,750 --> 02:43:47,960

That's New Jersey.

3343

02:43:47,960 --> 02:43:51,350

We've got a school in New Haven.

3344

02:43:51,350 --> 02:43:53,435

And I said, OK,
what school is that?

3345

02:43:53,435 --> 02:43:56,030

And she told me it was Yale.

3346
02:43:56,030 --> 02:43:56,890
So we went to Yale.

3347
02:43:56,890 --> 02:43:59,990
[LAUGHS] And nobody wants
to believe this story,

3348
02:43:59,990 --> 02:44:02,840
because it was so odd.

3349
02:44:02,840 --> 02:44:06,440
I took a test or two,
talked to somebody,

3350
02:44:06,440 --> 02:44:09,180
and next thing I
knew, I was at Yale.

3351
02:44:09,180 --> 02:44:11,030
And I spent four years there.

3352
02:44:11,030 --> 02:44:12,950
What did you study?

3353
02:44:12,950 --> 02:44:15,650
I studied all things
history and Russian.

3354
02:44:15,650 --> 02:44:18,620
And Russian kind of escaped--
even though I went home every

3355
02:44:18,620 --> 02:44:19,900
weekend--

3356
02:44:19,900 --> 02:44:21,050
hitchhiked.

3357
02:44:21,050 --> 02:44:22,205
I became a very--

3358

02:44:22,205 --> 02:44:25,040

3359

02:44:25,040 --> 02:44:27,050

a very good hitchhiker.

3360

02:44:27,050 --> 02:44:29,510

Hitchhiked home.

3361

02:44:29,510 --> 02:44:31,290

And when I didn't
hitchhike home,

3362

02:44:31,290 --> 02:44:35,170

Vivian would come to New Haven.

3363

02:44:35,170 --> 02:44:38,840

So it was a wonderful
time at Yale.

3364

02:44:38,840 --> 02:44:40,388

But I spoke Russian
with my mother.

3365

02:44:40,388 --> 02:44:41,180

I thought I could--

3366

02:44:41,180 --> 02:44:41,680

I wondered.

3367

02:44:41,680 --> 02:44:42,930

I wondered how you did that.

3368

02:44:42,930 --> 02:44:43,430

Yeah.

3369

02:44:43,430 --> 02:44:45,680

She helped me, and
it did help me,

3370

02:44:45,680 --> 02:44:47,690

but it never really stuck long.

3371
02:44:47,690 --> 02:44:50,270
So would you call yourself
a Russian speaker now?

3372
02:44:50,270 --> 02:44:50,930
No, not at all.

3373
02:44:50,930 --> 02:44:52,730
I mean, I can
understand a little bit,

3374
02:44:52,730 --> 02:44:53,630
and that's about it.

3375
02:44:53,630 --> 02:44:54,950
OK.

3376
02:44:54,950 --> 02:44:59,360
I was just not very good
about learning languages.

3377
02:44:59,360 --> 02:45:00,560
I did [INAUDIBLE] that year.

3378
02:45:00,560 --> 02:45:02,970
I graduated with honors.

3379
02:45:02,970 --> 02:45:10,730
And next thing I did was apply
to the OSS successor, the CIA.

3380
02:45:10,730 --> 02:45:13,730
And since I had a
history with them,

3381
02:45:13,730 --> 02:45:16,550
I was able to get in there.

3382
02:45:16,550 --> 02:45:19,070
And I found there also,

everybody went to Princeton.

3383
02:45:19,070 --> 02:45:21,110
[LAUGHS]

3384
02:45:21,110 --> 02:45:21,640
Not Yale.

3385
02:45:21,640 --> 02:45:22,880
[LAUGHS]

3386
02:45:22,880 --> 02:45:24,980
Well, eventually, a
few Yalies came in,

3387
02:45:24,980 --> 02:45:28,730
but it was just a
whole new world.

3388
02:45:28,730 --> 02:45:32,300
And so is that what
brought you to DC, the city

3389
02:45:32,300 --> 02:45:35,930
that you've lived in?

3390
02:45:35,930 --> 02:45:39,920
Well, we moved to-- actually,
we moved to Arlington,

3391
02:45:39,920 --> 02:45:42,840
and we've lived
there ever since.

3392
02:45:42,840 --> 02:45:45,740
And can you tell us--

3393
02:45:45,740 --> 02:45:47,490
did you go back
to Europe at all?

3394
02:45:47,490 --> 02:45:48,110

Do what?

3395
02:45:48,110 --> 02:45:50,060
Did you go back to
Europe afterwards?

3396
02:45:50,060 --> 02:45:51,750
I was stationed in Europe, yes.

3397
02:45:51,750 --> 02:45:55,290
And it was a totally
different situation.

3398
02:45:55,290 --> 02:45:57,800
I had my whole family with me.

3399
02:45:57,800 --> 02:46:01,460
By that time, we
had two children.

3400
02:46:01,460 --> 02:46:02,600
I remember leaving.

3401
02:46:02,600 --> 02:46:05,000
It was middle of January.

3402
02:46:05,000 --> 02:46:06,190
I had to get there.

3403
02:46:06,190 --> 02:46:16,250
And when I did, you had to fly,
but the planes were very slow.

3404
02:46:16,250 --> 02:46:19,550
My wife was
breastfeeding the boy,

3405
02:46:19,550 --> 02:46:25,250
who was by that time about
two or three weeks old.

3406
02:46:25,250 --> 02:46:27,765

He was really a baby.

3407
02:46:27,765 --> 02:46:28,890
But she was a good soldier.

3408
02:46:28,890 --> 02:46:33,180
She seemed the same girl
that was on the beach.

3409
02:46:33,180 --> 02:46:33,680
Same girl.

3410
02:46:33,680 --> 02:46:35,180
So you eventually married her.

3411
02:46:35,180 --> 02:46:36,750
Yes, I did marry her.

3412
02:46:36,750 --> 02:46:37,250
OK.

3413
02:46:37,250 --> 02:46:43,650
And we had one daughter
who was about four.

3414
02:46:43,650 --> 02:46:44,180
Three.

3415
02:46:44,180 --> 02:46:45,920
About three when he was born.

3416
02:46:45,920 --> 02:46:48,260
Yeah.

3417
02:46:48,260 --> 02:46:55,160
And we've been-- we lived in
Europe for a number of years.

3418
02:46:55,160 --> 02:46:56,842
Went back to Berlin again.

3419

02:46:56,842 --> 02:46:58,050
Did you live in Berlin again?

3420
02:46:58,050 --> 02:47:02,830
Lived in Berlin and had--

3421
02:47:02,830 --> 02:47:05,960
that was interesting, because
by this time, now I knew Berlin,

3422
02:47:05,960 --> 02:47:08,010
and Berlin had changed.

3423
02:47:08,010 --> 02:47:10,640
Was it already-- was it
already split East-West?

3424
02:47:10,640 --> 02:47:11,570
Oh, yes, it was.

3425
02:47:11,570 --> 02:47:12,530
It was very much so.

3426
02:47:12,530 --> 02:47:15,770
And the border at first was
not that heavily guarded,

3427
02:47:15,770 --> 02:47:18,950
but eventually it became
very heavily guarded.

3428
02:47:18,950 --> 02:47:19,530
And was it--

3429
02:47:19,530 --> 02:47:21,320
In 1960, they put up the wall.

3430
02:47:21,320 --> 02:47:25,130
By that time I had left
Berlin, so I didn't really

3431
02:47:25,130 --> 02:47:28,250

experience the worst
part of the thing.

3432
02:47:28,250 --> 02:47:32,420
Well, if you were to--

3433
02:47:32,420 --> 02:47:36,080
here, we're sitting onstage
at the Rubinstein Auditorium,

3434
02:47:36,080 --> 02:47:39,830
but let's say the
audience here would be--

3435
02:47:39,830 --> 02:47:41,570
these seats would be
filled with people

3436
02:47:41,570 --> 02:47:44,720
who had come from
Germany, Jewish refugees,

3437
02:47:44,720 --> 02:47:47,220
their children,
their grandchildren.

3438
02:47:47,220 --> 02:47:50,600
And this audience in
particular wouldn't have ever

3439
02:47:50,600 --> 02:47:53,050
gone back to Germany.

3440
02:47:53,050 --> 02:47:55,400
But they ask you,
what was it like?

3441
02:47:55,400 --> 02:48:00,110
What can you tell us about
the Germans in the 1950s?

3442
02:48:00,110 --> 02:48:01,250
What should we know?

3443
02:48:01,250 --> 02:48:03,420
What should we
understand about them?

3444
02:48:03,420 --> 02:48:04,340
What would you say?

3445
02:48:04,340 --> 02:48:07,520
First of all, the
American community

3446
02:48:07,520 --> 02:48:09,920
was a very tightly
knit community.

3447
02:48:09,920 --> 02:48:14,040
We had our own
schools, we had the PX,

3448
02:48:14,040 --> 02:48:16,520
we had our own movie
theater, and we

3449
02:48:16,520 --> 02:48:19,760
could live totally in isolation
from the German people.

3450
02:48:19,760 --> 02:48:21,170
Did you?

3451
02:48:21,170 --> 02:48:23,030
Well, we almost did.

3452
02:48:23,030 --> 02:48:27,405
Certainly, my wife who was--

3453
02:48:27,405 --> 02:48:30,530
at that time, she wasn't
teaching, because we

3454
02:48:30,530 --> 02:48:33,050

had all these little children.

3455

02:48:33,050 --> 02:48:36,680

I even had a daughter born in
Berlin in a Berlin Jewish--

3456

02:48:36,680 --> 02:48:40,070

I mean, I guess in
the army hospital.

3457

02:48:40,070 --> 02:48:44,810

But our lives were separate.

3458

02:48:44,810 --> 02:48:46,820

Our neighbors were Americans.

3459

02:48:46,820 --> 02:48:50,850

Our kids played with
American children.

3460

02:48:50,850 --> 02:48:55,670

Our contact with
Germans was minimal.

3461

02:48:55,670 --> 02:48:58,820

And unless you went
out of your way

3462

02:48:58,820 --> 02:49:06,890

to go shopping in
KaDeWe or elsewhere,

3463

02:49:06,890 --> 02:49:10,070

it was a different life.

3464

02:49:10,070 --> 02:49:12,980

3465

02:49:12,980 --> 02:49:15,630

And we were the occupation.

3466

02:49:15,630 --> 02:49:16,630

That makes a difference.

3467
02:49:16,630 --> 02:49:17,831
It makes a difference.

3468
02:49:17,831 --> 02:49:20,480

3469
02:49:20,480 --> 02:49:24,830
I don't-- I never really
have felt any real animosity

3470
02:49:24,830 --> 02:49:25,490
to Germans.

3471
02:49:25,490 --> 02:49:29,735
I mean, I have the philosophy
that people are people,

3472
02:49:29,735 --> 02:49:32,660
and that you can take
any group of people

3473
02:49:32,660 --> 02:49:34,790
and make anything
you want out of them

3474
02:49:34,790 --> 02:49:36,410
if you have the
right tools for it.

3475
02:49:36,410 --> 02:49:42,770
And Goebbels was actually the
master of that [INAUDIBLE]..

3476
02:49:42,770 --> 02:49:45,590
He was able to persuade
the German people

3477
02:49:45,590 --> 02:49:49,250
that there was indeed a danger,
that Jews had to be eliminated.

3478

02:49:49,250 --> 02:49:52,677

And most Germans
seem to believe that.

3479

02:49:52,677 --> 02:49:54,510

And unfortunately, you
can do that anywhere.

3480

02:49:54,510 --> 02:49:59,790

I mean, you see this every
day in our own history.

3481

02:49:59,790 --> 02:50:02,840

And we see it today
in our efforts

3482

02:50:02,840 --> 02:50:06,410

overseas to create
some kind of order.

3483

02:50:06,410 --> 02:50:09,560

3484

02:50:09,560 --> 02:50:14,210

People can be made
to believe anything.

3485

02:50:14,210 --> 02:50:20,960

We are a very unfinished
species of animal.

3486

02:50:20,960 --> 02:50:24,200

We still have a long ways to go.

3487

02:50:24,200 --> 02:50:28,670

Well, then, when you look
back at the various parts

3488

02:50:28,670 --> 02:50:33,320

of your life, is that
one of the lessons

3489

02:50:33,320 --> 02:50:35,480
that you draw from
your experiences

3490
02:50:35,480 --> 02:50:39,050
and from what has
happened to you?

3491
02:50:39,050 --> 02:50:40,820
Are there other
things that you think

3492
02:50:40,820 --> 02:50:43,845
people need to understand
about the Holocaust aspect

3493
02:50:43,845 --> 02:50:45,380
and about what came later?

3494
02:50:45,380 --> 02:50:48,230

3495
02:50:48,230 --> 02:50:53,090
The Holocaust is
simply an example

3496
02:50:53,090 --> 02:50:55,310
of how easy it is
to mislead people

3497
02:50:55,310 --> 02:50:57,950
into believing something.

3498
02:50:57,950 --> 02:50:59,900
I mean, I must give
credit to Goebbels.

3499
02:50:59,900 --> 02:51:02,750
He did this with a tactful--

3500
02:51:02,750 --> 02:51:08,960
well, with the tactics that
were exceedingly professional.

3501
02:51:08,960 --> 02:51:16,160
He made people believe the Jews
were no longer human beings,

3502
02:51:16,160 --> 02:51:18,920
that you could do anything
you wanted to with them

3503
02:51:18,920 --> 02:51:21,410
because they were not like us.

3504
02:51:21,410 --> 02:51:23,570
They had different blood.

3505
02:51:23,570 --> 02:51:26,750
They had different--
you see, upstairs

3506
02:51:26,750 --> 02:51:30,150
when you go through
the exhibits,

3507
02:51:30,150 --> 02:51:37,010
they measured heads of people
to show how different Aryans are

3508
02:51:37,010 --> 02:51:43,310
from, say, non-Aryans.

3509
02:51:43,310 --> 02:51:47,396
Certainly different from
people of different colors.

3510
02:51:47,396 --> 02:51:48,800
And you can measure that.

3511
02:51:48,800 --> 02:51:52,250
You can look at it
from various aspects.

3512
02:51:52,250 --> 02:51:54,590

And sure enough, they're
not the same people

3513
02:51:54,590 --> 02:51:58,070
as pure-blooded Aryans.

3514
02:51:58,070 --> 02:52:00,710
And that was believed.

3515
02:52:00,710 --> 02:52:03,110
This blood theory
went a long way

3516
02:52:03,110 --> 02:52:05,030
towards making Germans
believe that they

3517
02:52:05,030 --> 02:52:10,236
are super men, that they had
some powers others do not have

3518
02:52:10,236 --> 02:52:16,130
and they deserve what was coming
to them, one way or another.

3519
02:52:16,130 --> 02:52:20,480

3520
02:52:20,480 --> 02:52:27,470
Today, Germany has probably
the most progressive education

3521
02:52:27,470 --> 02:52:29,810
on the Holocaust.

3522
02:52:29,810 --> 02:52:33,890
I mean, I was in Berlin,
went to the Jewish Museum,

3523
02:52:33,890 --> 02:52:40,070
and they had exhibited
pictures of department stores

3524

02:52:40,070 --> 02:52:44,390
which belonged to Jews, and most
of the big department stores

3525

02:52:44,390 --> 02:52:46,520
were owned by Jews.

3526

02:52:46,520 --> 02:52:48,200
And people were
surprised, you know?

3527

02:52:48,200 --> 02:52:50,495
They had no idea that this
was actually the case.

3528

02:52:50,495 --> 02:52:53,810

3529

02:52:53,810 --> 02:52:57,680
The museum also had to teach
German people what Jews were.

3530

02:52:57,680 --> 02:53:00,050
All of a sudden, you walk
in, the first-- and they

3531

02:53:00,050 --> 02:53:01,670
change exhibits periodically.

3532

02:53:01,670 --> 02:53:03,860
But when I went there
for the first time,

3533

02:53:03,860 --> 02:53:06,440
first thing you came
across was a mikvah

3534

02:53:06,440 --> 02:53:09,110
to show people what
a ritual bath was

3535

02:53:09,110 --> 02:53:11,210

like, why it was there.

3536
02:53:11,210 --> 02:53:13,670
And then from there
[INAUDIBLE] here's

3537
02:53:13,670 --> 02:53:16,170
what Judaism's all about.

3538
02:53:16,170 --> 02:53:17,110
And it's being taught.

3539
02:53:17,110 --> 02:53:22,210
I've seen their schoolbooks,
their curriculums,

3540
02:53:22,210 --> 02:53:30,610
and they are very careful to
teach this, the Holocaust.

3541
02:53:30,610 --> 02:53:33,130
So you can turn people from
one direction to another.

3542
02:53:33,130 --> 02:53:35,710

3543
02:53:35,710 --> 02:53:37,010
Your own direction.

3544
02:53:37,010 --> 02:53:40,120
And now I want to talk
in more religious terms.

3545
02:53:40,120 --> 02:53:42,430
You said that you weren't
outside religion when

3546
02:53:42,430 --> 02:53:45,070
you were growing up,
but in post-war years

3547

02:53:45,070 --> 02:53:48,520
here in the United States,
did you become more religious?

3548
02:53:48,520 --> 02:53:50,200
Did you join a synagogue?

3549
02:53:50,200 --> 02:53:51,290
Did you participate?

3550
02:53:51,290 --> 02:53:54,920
Yes, my family always
was members of--

3551
02:53:54,920 --> 02:53:59,230
and my parents were, and
so was my family, yes.

3552
02:53:59,230 --> 02:54:03,310
We have been very
active in Jewish life.

3553
02:54:03,310 --> 02:54:05,450
I was president
of my congregation

3554
02:54:05,450 --> 02:54:09,870
and my wife was president also.

3555
02:54:09,870 --> 02:54:14,670
So we were very much involved.

3556
02:54:14,670 --> 02:54:17,770
Am I a religious person?

3557
02:54:17,770 --> 02:54:18,700
I am not sure.

3558
02:54:18,700 --> 02:54:22,540
[LAUGHS] Not sure.

3559
02:54:22,540 --> 02:54:23,560

OK.

3560
02:54:23,560 --> 02:54:27,210
But I have a feeling I
belong to these people.

3561
02:54:27,210 --> 02:54:29,350
This is my tribe.

3562
02:54:29,350 --> 02:54:34,930
And that's where I have to be.

3563
02:54:34,930 --> 02:54:35,950
You have little choice.

3564
02:54:35,950 --> 02:54:38,800
You're born into this,
and then you're it.

3565
02:54:38,800 --> 02:54:41,320
And you better make
the most of it.

3566
02:54:41,320 --> 02:54:42,350
[LAUGHS]

3567
02:54:42,350 --> 02:54:45,070
Well, is there
anything else you would

3568
02:54:45,070 --> 02:54:46,648
like to say that you would--

3569
02:54:46,648 --> 02:54:48,190
is there anything
else you would like

3570
02:54:48,190 --> 02:54:53,380
to say that you would want
people to understand, either

3571
02:54:53,380 --> 02:54:57,430

about what your experiences were
or some thought that you'd want

3572
02:54:57,430 --> 02:54:58,900
to leave people
with, or that you'd

3573
02:54:58,900 --> 02:55:00,295
want your children to remember?

3574
02:55:00,295 --> 02:55:04,690

3575
02:55:04,690 --> 02:55:15,700
I'm not very good about
the idea of changing people

3576
02:55:15,700 --> 02:55:18,790
or that people are changeable.

3577
02:55:18,790 --> 02:55:27,610
People are born with certain
ideas, principles, and conduct

3578
02:55:27,610 --> 02:55:31,156
which is theirs for life.

3579
02:55:31,156 --> 02:55:32,920
And I'm always
surprised at people

3580
02:55:32,920 --> 02:55:37,110
being able to move from
one religion to another

3581
02:55:37,110 --> 02:55:45,110
or act in various capacities
that they would normally not

3582
02:55:45,110 --> 02:55:45,610
act.

3583

02:55:45,610 --> 02:55:49,960
But I do believe that
you're kind of formed very

3584
02:55:49,960 --> 02:55:53,530
early in life and that
you stick with those ways

3585
02:55:53,530 --> 02:55:56,050
because they seem
comfortable to you,

3586
02:55:56,050 --> 02:56:00,682
and you feel secure
in that environment.

3587
02:56:00,682 --> 02:56:03,650
Yeah.

3588
02:56:03,650 --> 02:56:04,700
Thank you.

3589
02:56:04,700 --> 02:56:05,200
Thank you.

3590
02:56:05,200 --> 02:56:08,080
Thank you very
much Mr. Liebenau.

3591
02:56:08,080 --> 02:56:11,710
I really appreciate that
you've talked with us today.

3592
02:56:11,710 --> 02:56:15,610
And this now concludes our
United States Holocaust

3593
02:56:15,610 --> 02:56:20,350
Memorial Museum interview with
Mr. Gerald Liebenau, September

3594
02:56:20,350 --> 02:56:25,300
12, 2012, here at the US

Holocaust Memorial Museum.

3595

02:56:25,300 --> 02:56:26,050

Thank you.

3596

02:56:26,050 --> 02:56:27,050

Thank you.

3597

02:56:27,050 --> 02:56:30,000

Before we move, I want to get
a little room tone, 15 seconds

3598

02:56:30,000 --> 02:56:31,380

for editing purposes.

3599

02:56:31,380 --> 02:56:33,090

Sure.

3600

02:56:33,090 --> 02:56:34,460

We'll just sit--

3601

02:56:34,460 --> 02:56:34,990

Just sit.

3602

02:56:34,990 --> 02:56:35,500

Just sit.

3603

02:56:35,500 --> 02:56:37,583

--just quietly for 15
seconds, if you please, just

3604

02:56:37,583 --> 02:56:39,590

to get the sound of
the room for editing.

3605

02:56:39,590 --> 02:56:40,600

This is a room tone.

3606

02:56:40,600 --> 02:56:41,330

15 seconds.

3607

02:56:41,330 --> 02:56:41,830
Begin.

3608
02:56:41,830 --> 02:56:55,720

3609
02:56:55,720 --> 02:56:56,410
End room tone.

3610
02:56:56,410 --> 02:56:57,160
Thank you.

3611
02:56:57,160 --> 02:57:00,240
Do you have photos with you?

3612
02:57:00,240 --> 02:57:57,000